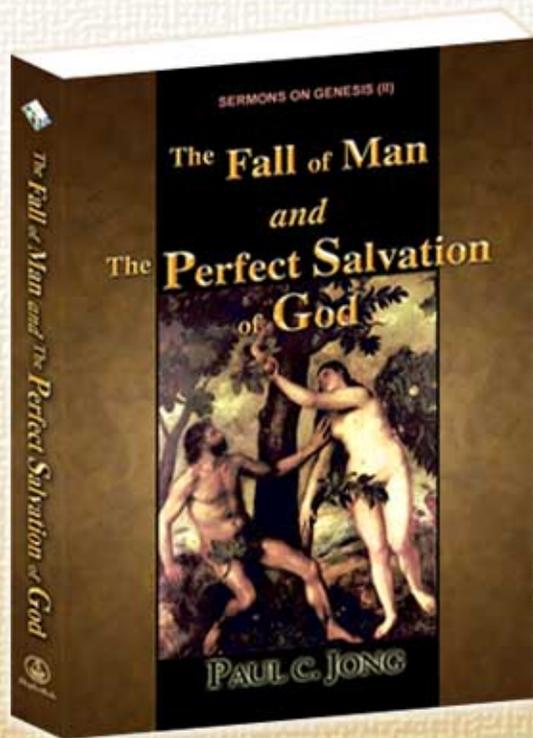




The New Life Mission

SERMONS ON GENESIS (II)

The
Fall of Man
and
The Perfect Salvation
of God



Begin Reading



Table of Contents



User Guide

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



Contents



Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



God's Purpose Revealed in Genesis

Anyone who wants to build a house designs a blueprint fit for its particular purpose first, and then builds the house according to this blueprint. Likewise, our Lord also needed a blueprint to save mankind from sin and make human beings God's people. While all the Word of the Bible shows us God's blueprint, the Book of Genesis in particular reveals His plan in more detail. Of God's blueprint of salvation, what manifests His purpose most clearly is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. By believing in God's Word, we can realize His good will toward us.

What was the purpose for which God created us? The Lord created us so that we would praise the righteousness of God and His will, and it was also to give us the spiritual blessings of Heaven. All these were the intentions of God that He sought to reveal to us.

God has manifested His will through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by believing in this purpose of God revealed through His Church, we were able accept it and rejoice. All the blessings that God has given us will always be with us. Hallelujah!



The Fall of Man
and
The Perfect Salvation
of God

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

Sermons on Genesis (II)
The Fall of Man and the Perfect Salvation of God

Copyright © 2005 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-674-5



Contents



Table of Contents

Preface ----- 8

CHAPTER 2

The Blessings That God Has Given Us
(Genesis 2:1-3) ----- 14

Mankind's Thoughts Are Like Fog
(Genesis 2:4-6) ----- 39

We Have Met Jesus Christ Our Bridegroom
(Genesis 2:21-25) ----- 46

CHAPTER 3

The Truth Does Not Change Regardless
of How Many People Might Deny It
(Genesis 3:1-4) ----- 61

Sin Came to Enter This World
(Genesis 3:1-6) ----- 85

Where Should We Base Our Faith?
(Genesis 3:1-7) ----- 102

The Power of Faith in God
(Genesis 3:1-7) ----- 118

We Can Overcome Satan Only by True Faith
(Genesis 3:1-7) ----- 133



We Must Overcome Satan's Plot by
Believing in the True Gospel
(Genesis 3:1-7)----- 161

Always Seek the Profit of God Only
(Genesis 3:1-24) ----- 181

Our Sins Have Been Washed Away by
Believing in the Genuine Gospel
(Genesis 3:8-10) ----- 200

We Must Live According to the Desires
of the Holy Spirit
(Genesis 3:8-17) ----- 221

What Is the Real Good and
What Is the Real Evil?
(Genesis 3:10-24)----- 233

The Providence of God
(Genesis 3:13-24)----- 257

For Whom Should We Live?
(Genesis 3:17-21)----- 290



Preface



This book is the second volume of my sermons on Genesis. In this volume, I would like to explain in detail how sin came into the world, what kind of fate befell mankind as its result, and how God has saved such mankind.

How did sin enter mankind? It entered because of Satan's wiles. Satan is the fallen angel who was cast out by God for standing against Him and trying to exalt himself higher than God. Satan asked Eve, "*Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?*" Eve's weak faith was inevitably shaken by the Devil's skeptical question and began to crumble. Satan then deceived Eve with an even more naked lie, saying, "*You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be*



opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil” (Genesis 3:4-5).

Once Eve lost her mind to Satan, she came to believe in his lies rather than God’s Word, and ended up acting according to her mistaken beliefs. Not believing in God’s Word is the origin of sin. Therefore, even before Adam and Eve ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, sin had already entered into their hearts the very moment they disbelieved in God’s Word.

What happened to mankind after its fall? First, human beings could no longer be with God; second, they came to have their own standards of good and evil different from God’s standard; and third, it became impossible for them to receive all the blessings coming from God. Above all, they turned into wretched beings who could not avoid death, that is, the eternal punishment of hell for this sin. The entire human race was now

destined to live without any hope, wandering around lost in the weary and thorny journey of life, with its flesh to return to a handful of dust and its soul to bear the eternal punishment of hell.

However, God came looking for fallen mankind. And He saved us perfectly from all our sins and trespasses. That God rested on the seventh day means that God completed all His works of salvation. How, then, did God accomplish all the works of salvation?

Although Satan had tempted Adam and Eve and made them fall, Genesis also records that God saved them by making the perfect garments of salvation made with skin, and clothing them with these garments. In other words, even though Satan, the fallen angel, had led the first man Adam to fall into sin, God still saved us perfectly in Christ.

That is why God could now rest. Having



completed all His works during the first six days, God then rested on the seventh day. And He blessed this day and sanctified it. In other words, God rested precisely because He finished making the whole universe and mankind, and completed everything He intended to do. Had He been unable to finish the work of making us humans sinless, then God could not have rested.

If this is true, then does it mean that those who have come into the perfect salvation of God are indeed sinless? Yes, that is right. After all, when God has blotted out all the sins of the world, how could there be any sin left? God the Father sent His only begotten Son Jesus Christ to this earth according to His plan of salvation for mankind. And Jesus, by offering His body as our everlasting propitiation following the will of the Father, has saved all His believers once and for all.

How, then, was Jesus able to blot out all the

sins of this world once and for all? It is written in 1 Corinthians 15:3-4, *“That Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures.”* The “Scriptures” mentioned here by the Apostle Paul refer to the Old Testament. Therefore, we need to examine how God made the people of Israel give the sacrificial offering of atonement in the Old Testament.

When we turn to Leviticus 1:3-5 in the Old Testament, we see that the offering of atonement acceptable to God had to meet the following conditions: First, there had to be an unblemished animal such as a bull, a sheep, or a goat; second, the sinner had to pass his sins to this animal by laying his hands on its head; and third, this animal, now that it bore sins, had to shed its blood and die for them vicariously.

There are many different sin offerings listed in



Leviticus, but the three basic conditions had to be met without fail. These sin offerings foreshadowed the eternal sacrifice of Jesus. Jesus Christ, God Himself, came incarnated in the flesh as the proper propitiation for mankind, accepted all its sins on His body by being baptized in a form of the laying on of hands, and paid off all the wages of each and every sin of all human beings on the Cross. None other than this is the gospel of the water and the Spirit and God's exact Word of salvation. All our sins can be washed away only when we believe in this genuine gospel. And it is only when we believe in this true gospel that we can overcome every wile of Satan.

The reason why Adam and Eve, the first man and woman, fell into sin to reach death is precisely because they did not believe in God's exact Word. As a result, they came to believe in Satan's lies instead, and were ultimately placed

under God's curse. Even now, many Christians do not know Jesus Christ's true gospel of salvation accurately, and therefore, nor can they believe in it correctly; because of this, far from receiving life, they are still sinners and remain under the curse even as they believe in Jesus, for they believe in the false doctrines Satan made through his servants. As such, even at this moment, these Christians must know God's perfect Word of salvation correctly and believe in it with their whole hearts.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true, biblically sound gospel. This gospel is so perfect and powerful that anyone who believes in it can not only receive the remission of his sins and regain his life, but he can also defeat all the evil attacks of Satan. This genuine gospel is the everlasting Truth. The Truth does not change no matter how many people might deny it. It is through this Word of Truth that we have received



the remission of our sins and become God's children. Although God had permitted Satan to tempt us humans, and we came to commit and fall into sin because of Satan, God still elevated us as His own children by saving us from all our sins through the perfect gospel of Truth. This was the providence of God.

I send my greetings to all my colleagues scattered all over the world. These sermons are intended for God's children who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as well as all those who yearn to live for the righteousness of God after believing in it. It is my hope and prayer that through this book, you would all come to realize and follow the will that God has in store for all us humans that accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to, indeed, triumph by your faith in God. I ask God to anoint you all with His blessings.

I believe that God's righteousness will protect

you and me and bless us all. It is my sincerest desire that all of us should continue to share true fellowship in our common faith placed in the righteousness of God, until the very day we meet and enter into the Kingdom of God.

I sincerely hope and pray that you may all attain perfect faith through the Word of God as stated in Genesis, realize God's intention toward us humans, and believe in this providence. I also hope and pray that through this book, our coworkers all over the world would advance in their faith, and be all the more faithful to their righteous lives fulfilling God's will to His pleasure.

Hallelujah! ☒



CHAPTER 2



Contents



The Blessings That God Has Given Us

< Genesis 2:1-3 >

“Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”

Today’s Scripture passage tells us that while God created the whole universe, it is through this planet earth in particular, where mankind lives, that God has given us His blessings. Scientists

are endlessly searching this universe for life outside the planet earth, wondering if mankind could live in another planet. However, what is more important for us is to know and believe is that it is God who, indeed, made this planet.

There is a fundamental difference between those who believe in God and those who do not. Those who say, “Where is God? Everything came into existence spontaneously,” are trapped in the theory of evolution, and end up living their lives devoid of any hope. “Did God really make the universe and us? If God did not make this universe and all things in it, then how did this planet earth come to exist?” The more we examine the dominion of God’s creation, the more we can realize that God indeed made the universe and everything in it. It is written in the Bible, *“Because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown it to them. For since the creation of the world His invisible*



attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse” (Romans 1:19-20).

When we look at all the animals and plants on this earth, and when we look at the wonders of nature, we can see how God’s power and divinity are nested in them. For instance, with the advent of fall, many dragonflies fly across the sky. Do you know how many different kinds of dragonflies there are all over the world? We know a few kinds, such as darners, emeralds, and skimmers, but it is estimated that there are over 6,000 different types of dragonflies worldwide. When we see this, we are reminded here how God said that He made each animal and plant according to its kind. God said that He created all living creatures according to each kind. We can see this if we turn to His Word.

Because God created every creature according to its kind, we know that there is no creature on this planet that is the same. Some creatures may seem the same in our naked eyes, but when we look more closely, we see that they are quite different. Man was made as man, and animals were made according to their kind. Just because humans and chimpanzees share some similarities, this does not mean that the two are the same. Everything in nature reveals that it was created by God according to His design. All the stars in this universe were also created by God.

How was mankind made? What is mankind? Were we really made by God? Was the planet earth really made by God? When we examine such questions, we can see that all these were, indeed, created by God. While it would not be an easy task to fully explain how this earth was made, one thing clear is that it was made by God. We have nothing but faith in this matter—as



we've seen how the Word of God proclaims that it is God who created the heavens and the earth, we know it to be true, for we believe in it.

Let me introduce, here, a story about Isaac Newton, a scientist who believed in God, and how he made one of his friends, an atheist scientist, come to realize the existence of God and recognize that God did indeed create all the universe. One day, while Newton was observing the space with his telescope, he was visited by this friend. Inspired by the beauty of the stars, Newton handed the telescope over to his friend and said to him, "My friend, take a look at those stars. Can't you feel the hand of God?" Newton's friend, himself a scientist, then proceeded to mock him while looking at the stars through the telescope.

"You make me laugh! Where is God? I am looking with this telescope, but I see no hand of God, not even His robe!" As fellow students of

science, the two men were good friends with each other. So Newton wanted his close friend to also believe in Jesus and receive everlasting life, but there was little he could do, as whenever Newton said anything about Jesus, his friend just kept advocating the theory of evolution and atheism.

Newton then came up with a brilliant idea. He made a very elaborate replica of the globe. After staying up all night for several days, Newton completed the globe, put it on the table, and invited his friend. In those days, a globe was extremely hard to come by, though nowadays it is readily available. Back then, even scientists could not make one so easily. So, when the friend came over to Newton's house for dinner, he was curious to see the globe on the table. Spinning it around to look, he said to Newton,

"Where did you get this globe? Did you buy it?"



Newton answered, “No, I’ve had it from long ago. It just appeared spontaneously by itself, even before my father was born, and it’s been there ever since.”

His friend then said, “What are you talking about? You know, this is not the first time that I’m having dinner at this table. I’ve never seen it before. Where did you buy it?”

“I’ve never bought it. It just appeared by itself.”

“Are you kidding me? How can this globe just spring up by itself? Try to make some sense here. How can this globe exist without someone who made it? Don’t be such a fool!”

“Yes, you’re right. I actually made this globe over several days, to give it to you. But here is my point: You mock me for saying that this replica globe just appeared by itself, but then why have you insisted all this time that the real globe came into existence all on its own? Let me

ask you one more thing. The Bible says that God created all the realms of both the earth and the heavens. So someone must have made this planet. Could it have just appeared by accident?”

“No.”

“If God did not make the planet earth, how could it exist?”

“Well, I suppose it couldn’t exist if it was not made.”

“Can you now believe that God made this planet?”

As Newton’s friend pondered on this question, he came to think, “This replica globe exists because there was someone who made it, and so how could this planet exist without its maker?”

Newton then said to his friend, “Now do you see that there is God? God made this planet and the universe, but can you believe it?”



“Yes, I think I can. Now, I agree with you that a certain supreme being must have created the universe and everything in it.”

“That’s right. God created this planet earth, this universe. And He also made you. Birds and beasts alike, God created everything. Do you now believe?”

“Yes, I believe now.”

Newton then opened the Bible and read a passage to his friend: *“For every house is built by someone, but He who built all things is God” (Hebrews 3:4)*. So Newton’s friend came to realize God’s existence. Now, I am not sure whether this story is true or just a fiction. But I’ve introduced it here as I thought it would really benefit all those who do not believe in God’s existence, refusing to believe in the Word of Truth that God created the heavens and the earth.

What Kind of Creature is Man?

What kind of creature is man? Even though we are all human beings, we are so ignorant of what kind of creature is man. From the Word of God, we need to first realize who we really are.

What is mankind like? We shouldn’t just look at one’s outside appearance and body, but we should look at what is inside him. Here is a glass that has water in it. So this glass is a glass of water. If this glass had lemonade, however, it would be a glass of lemonade, and if it had milk, it would then be a glass of milk. We know that it’s still a glass, but depending on what’s inside, it can be a different type of a glass.

Is mankind good by nature, or is it evil? The Bible says that mankind is evil and filthy by its very nature. It is written in Mark 7:20-22, *“What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil*



thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.” As such, the Bible declares that mankind is filled with all sorts of iniquities.

Human beings are born sinners. Therefore, they cannot but commit sin during their entire lifetime. They are wicked and filthy from their very birth. In other words, it’s mankind who has evil sins. Human beings, because they are all born as the descendants of Adam, can never practice virtue. Man is evil by nature. Let me give you some examples.

Which country kicks off practically all fads? Virtually every fad starts from Paris, France. France is the country that is most sensitive to fads, more so than even Britain or the United States. It’s said that French women tend to indulge in quite an extravagance, and they especially love their pets.

A young lady in France was raising a white pig as a pet. As someone who has no pet, I find this hard to understand, but at any rate, the woman raised a white pig as a pet, following the latest fad of the time. She just loved her white pig. It was so cute and cuddly that she could hardly take her eyes off it. Its tiny, rolled up tail was so cute, its short legs were so lovely, and its plumb body was so cuddly. She bathed her pig with milk, so that its hair would be all shiny. Not only this, but she even sprinkled it with Montblanc, a famous French fragrance, and named her pig, Montblanc, as well. Like this, she raised her white pig with all her care and dotted on it.

One day, the woman had to go on a business trip for a week. The problem, though, was this white pet pig. She wasn’t sure whether she should take her pet pig with her or leave it at home. If she took the pig with her, she couldn’t



expect to get any business done, but if she just left it at home, she worried that there was no one to bathe it, play with it, and take care of it. So after thinking long and hard, she finally decided to leave the pig at home. She locked the front gate, but she left every door inside her house open for her pig to roam around; she prepared enough food and water to last for a week; and before she left, she gave it a clean bath. She then said to the pig, “My little baby, you take good care of yourself until I’m back from the trip. I’ve got all your food ready here. Roam around all you want inside the house, and sleep on this clean carpet that I’ve laid especially for you.”

Even after all this, she still didn’t want to part from her pig, and so she kissed it for one last time and then finally went out. But even while on the road, all her thoughts were on her beloved pig. She had all sorts of worries, wondering, “Would my little baby pig be okay while I’m

away? It won’t fall into the water dish, would it?” Finally, after she was done with her business, she returned home the next week.

As soon as she opened the gate, she called out her pig’s name, Montblanc, but there was no answer. She looked around everywhere in the house, from the bedroom to the living room and to the kitchen, but her beloved Montblanc was nowhere to be found. Just as she was getting worried sick thinking that someone might have stolen her pig, she heard it “oink” somewhere. So she tracked this sound and got closer, and when she called out for Montblanc, there were more oinks coming. Where do you suppose this pig was?

Montblanc was sitting on a pile of trash in an outfall that was at the corner of the garden. It had feasted on so much filthy sewage for the past week that its stomach was all plump, lying there in all that filth with its four legs sticking out, but



when it heard the voice of its owner calling its name, it was happy to answer with an “oink”. The woman said, “Come up here right away, Montblanc!” but the pig didn’t move. Montblanc didn’t even budge, with its face looking as if to say, “But lady, I like where I am!” The woman had never seen Montblanc with a happier face than this!

It was the first time that the woman saw such a satisfied expression on Montblanc’s face, but only when it was lying on filthy sewage. This troubled her deeply. She said to the pig, “Montblanc, you should never sleep in such a place and never eat such food. You have to eat the bread I give you, drink the milk I give you, play in the clean water I bath you with, and sleep in the clean bed where I tuck you in. You shouldn’t be there. Come up here!” Yet far from climbing up, the white pig stared back at the

woman with such a happy face. Little wonder, then, that the woman was so troubled by all this.

Man is like the pig in the above story. By nature, mankind is born with all such filthy sins as lewdness, murders, pride, adulteries, thefts, foolishness, evil thoughts, and so forth, and that is why human beings cannot but commit sin throughout their entire lifetime. Because human beings are born with sin in their hearts by nature (Psalms 51:5), they cannot help but practice wickedness all their lives and fall into despair—this is the nature of mankind.

Would a pig prefer to live inside a human house? From the day it’s born, the pig likes sewage and filth by nature. It would, of course, drink milk if it’s given, but what the pig innately enjoys is sewage. That’s why we mock someone messy as a pig. This is the nature of the pig. Likewise, it’s because human beings are born



with sin that they practice wickedness. That is what human beings are.

By nature, is man good or evil, cruel or gentle, clean or filthy? Mankind is filthy because there is sin in his heart. Filthier than anything else is mankind. So the Bible states, “*The heart is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it?*” (*Jeremiah 17:9*) When we look at someone, we shouldn’t just look at his outside appearance and judge him to be clean and virtuous. The Bible reveals that mankind is filthy and evil, precisely because it sees the filth that is inside each and every human being, and all the sordid and evil things that he holds. From the very birth, everyone is born with all kinds of filthy and sinful desires in his heart.

Over its long history, mankind has beautified itself, for human beings do not know themselves. Man has embellished his outside appearance for thousands of years. But human beings are still

fundamentally evil. Let me use an example here to explain how the human heart has murderous desires.

There was a certain chieftain in Africa. One day, while hunting, his son found a cute little leopard cub, and he brought it back to the village. The leopard cub was so cute that the whole village took a shine to it, and so the people there raised it, feeding it the same food that they were having. After a few years, this cub grew into a fully mature leopard. The people in the village began to fear the leopard, and they eventually demanded the chieftain to either kill it or drive it far away from the village, as they knew that the leopard would harm them sooner or later. They knew that it could ravage anyone in the village, from the chieftain himself to his son and to the village people, and that’s why they sought to either drive it away or kill it.



So the chieftain said to his son, “The people in the village are worried about the leopard, and I myself am also convinced that this leopard will no doubt harm you sooner or later. So we should now either send it off or kill it.” “How can you say that, Father? I’ve fed and raised that leopard for all these years, and so it will never harm anyone. Just look at this.” The son then put his hand into the jaws of the leopard, but the leopard didn’t bite. Even when the son stuck his head into the jaws, the leopard still didn’t sink its teeth, but instead it just opened its mouth wide and licked the son. “Father, as you yourself saw, the leopard is so used to me and knows me so well; so how could it ever harm me? After all, it has never hurt anyone all this time, right? This leopard is unlike any other leopards. Since it was just a cub, it grew up among people, and so it’s not vicious at all. Just look how gentle it is.”

With the chieftain’s son opposing so fiercely, the village people could not kill the leopard.

The chieftain then said to the son, “Alright then, let me propose something else. From now on, don’t feed meat, but feed it with grain. Let’s try to make its nature as docile as possible, like a grazing cow.” So, with the agreement of the village people, the leopard was fed only with grain from then on.

When the chieftain’s son went hunting, he sometimes rode on the back of the leopard. One day, while on such an outing with his friends, the son accidentally fell off a cliff. There wasn’t much that his friends could do right away, as they couldn’t scale down the cliff fast enough, and so it was taking a long time for them to make their way down to the bottom of the cliff where the chieftain’s son was lying injured. However, when the faithful leopard saw this, he leapt swiftly down to the bottom. The leopard was the



first to arrive to its injured and bloodied master, and instinctively, he began to lick his body.

In general, it's an expression of affection when animals lick with their tongues. However, as the leopard kept licking its master's blood, its eyes began to change. With its eyes turning savage and bloodthirsty, the leopard began to growl. As the carnivorous instinct of the leopard was awakened, it ended up tearing apart its own master's neck with its claws, and it began to eat his flesh and blood.

The friends of the chieftain's son saw all this while they were climbing down to the bottom of the cliff. Once having tasted blood, the leopard no longer had gentle eyes as before. So the friends ran to the village and reported it to the chieftain, saying, "The leopard has turned against its own master and killed your son." The people around said, "We told you so. A leopard is a leopard. It will never turn docile just because it's

fed with bland grain. Why didn't you hear us when we told you that the leopard is a bloodthirsty, carnivorous animal by nature, and that it will surely act on its instinct sooner or later?" The chieftain and the people of the village all regretted, but it was too late.

People believe that if only taught properly, their children can all live virtuously, holding them to be essentially good by nature, and this is how they educate their children. They also say that everyone should be educated, as an uneducated man is no different from a beast. However, education does not make one virtuous. Regardless of how one might learn all about morals and ethics, and how he might be raised with proper parenting, this does not make him virtuous.

Because by nature human beings harbor evil inside them, because they were all fundamentally be born evil, and because they are all wicked



beings, they cannot avoid but do evil deeds in their lives. That is why the Bible says that human beings are “a brood of evildoers” (Isaiah 1:4). Mankind is evil by its very nature. The Bible says that man is wicked, utterly perverse, adulterous, and debauched. And it is man who commit thefts and murders. In other words, the very seed of mankind is evil.

Human beings are not virtuous. They are all evil. Each and every human being is all wicked. When circumstances are not ready to commit sin, people pretend to be exceptionally virtuous. But once the circumstances are ready, they reveal their basic nature, just as the leopard in our story had suddenly revealed its instinctive nature. That is why the Bible says that all human beings are sinners. Because of one man’s transgression, everyone became a sinner (Romans 5:12-15). In other words, it’s because of Adam that we were born as sinners. We were fundamentally born as

sinful and evil human beings. That’s why mankind is called a brood of evildoers.

We have to fully understand who we are as human beings. Our existence is such that we simply cannot avoid sin. Human beings cannot help but sin until the day they die. So they are all in despair. In his essay “Confession,” Tolstoy likened life to clinging to a branch on a cliff. As told by Tolstoy, a traveler finds himself in a dry well, trying to escape from a wild beast pursuing him. As he makes his way down the well, he sees a dragon at the bottom with its jaws open, symbolizing death. He can neither climb back up for the fear of the beast, nor leap to the bottom for the fear of the dragon, and so he holds onto a branch growing out of the side of the well.

Then he sees two mice, a white one and a black one—symbolizing day and night—going around and around the branch and gnawing at it. The traveler knows that the branch will break



sooner or later and he will inevitably perish, but he still sees some drops of honey on the leaves of the branch, and, even under this desperate situation, he is happy to reach them with his tongue and lick them. This, as described by Tolstoy, is what is man. Man is trapped in such a hopeless situation, where death is inevitable and escape nonexistent. Yet despite this, he cannot even realize his desperate situation.

Some people claim with every confidence that they can live without committing any sin, if only circumstances were ideal. They say, “Well, the only reason why I sin is because of bad circumstances.” But can any human being really commit no sin? No, it’s impossible not to commit any sin. Since all human beings were born with a sinful heart by nature, it’s impossible not to sin. That is why everyone cannot avoid but die and be accursed. That is the nature of mankind. Man

himself is bound to be accursed, and is completely hopeless.

As we carry on with our lives, could we really commit no sin at all? Of course not! No human being is capable of refraining from sin. Since everyone was born with sin, everyone is a sinner. And death and hell are inevitable to man. That is why God is saying to human beings, who are all such sinners, “The wages of sin is death.” Can you now understand this? So given this hopeless situation, someone must help us. No one can swim to shore from the middle of the Pacific Ocean. Like this, we humans are inevitably drowning in an ocean of sin, and so we can survive only if someone saves us. That is why we need a Savior.

To such people like us, who is the Savior then? It is Jesus Christ. All of us are only human, incapable of avoiding sin and destined to hell. According to God’s law, we cannot avoid but be



cast into hell, but our Lord came to save us. Our Lord came to save such evil human beings all bound to hell. Our Savior is Jesus Christ. The name Jesus means the Savior, and the name Christ means the anointed King (Matthew 1:21; Daniel 9:25). God the Creator, Himself, the Lord who made us, came to save us when we fell into despair. So God is our Savior. Only He can save us.

As Genesis 1:1 declares, “In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth,” Jesus Christ is, also the Creator God who made the whole universe and everything in it. As this God said, “Let there be light,” the light came to exist. This God who thus commanded to let there be light, is none other than our Savior, Jesus who came to save us. He who has become our Savior, our God, and our Lord, is Jesus Christ. It is Jesus who came to save us from sin. And when He came to save us, He blotted out all our sins.

When it says here in today’s main passage that God blessed on the seventh day, it means that God has saved us from sin and given us everlasting life.

The Bible says, “*As it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment*” (Hebrews 9:27). Everyone has to die once. After dying, where does one go if he has sin? He goes to hell. But if he dies after receiving the remission of his sins, where would he go? He will go to Heaven. Everyone must come across death at least once. So because everyone dies once, in a funeral service, we sing, “♪In the sweet by-and-by, ♪we shall meet on that beautiful shore.” If we once cross the spiritual river of Jordan, we will reach the beautiful shore of the spiritual land of Canaan, the Kingdom of Heaven. What our Lord did for us at the Jordan River, at this river of death, is this: He suffered our death and bore our curses in our place.



Is Jesus Really the Savior of Mankind?

Let us once again examine our salvation with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And let us examine if this Jesus, whom we all believe in, has, indeed, become the Savior who has saved us from the sins of the world. As we turn to Matthew 3:13-15, it is written: *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him.”*

Of all places, why did our Lord come to the Jordan River to be baptized? The Jordan River is the river of death. At this river of death, Jesus was set to take upon our death in our place, the

death that mankind should suffer. To save us by blotting out every sin, the reason of the curses of mankind, God Himself had to come to this earth incarnated in our likeness and accept all our sins through His baptism.

Only if Jesus were to accept our sins by being baptized and die in our place, could we then receive the remission of our sins. Why? Because God cannot just consider us sinless even though we still have sin, for He is just. To actually blot out our sins, to die in our place, to give us life with the price of His own death, and to thereby deliver us from our sins—this is the just love of God.

Let us then examine here why Jesus had to be baptized by John the Baptist to save us from sin.

To fulfill His salvation, God Himself designed a plan. His plan was so perfect that it was fulfilled in Christ in His dispensation of the fullness of the times (Ephesians 1:9-10). Because



God has accomplished all His will according to His plan, He could rest on the seventh day, and sanctify and bless the day.

To save mankind in His plan, God first sent a man as its representative. Who was this man? It was John the Baptist. Why did God have to raise a representative of mankind? Because through this representative of mankind, God had to pass all its sins onto Himself by the method of baptism, for God's wisdom is different from ours. So only when God died in our place could our sins be blotted out, and only then could we avoid death and live forever. That is why God sent a man, John the Baptist, as the representative of mankind.

And the Lord, Himself, then came as the Savior incarnated in the flesh of man. All the sins of mankind could be blotted out only if the Savior Jesus accepted them through the representative of mankind by receiving baptism

in the form of laying on of hands. We can come before the presence of God and avoid death only if we are sinless, and that is why God placed John the Baptist in the Jordan River. This is the very wisdom of God. God's wisdom is far wiser than man's wisdom. The Bible says that even the foolishness of God is wiser than man's wisdom.

John the Baptist is the representative of all mankind. It is written, *“Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John”* (Matthew 11:11-13). As God said so, He made it clear that the greatest of all those born of women—that is, the representative of mankind—is John the Baptist.



In Malachi, God said that He would send Elijah (Malachi 4:5), and this man whom God promised to send as the representative of mankind was none other than John the Baptist. God had first sent the representative of mankind, and then after six months, God Himself came to this earth incarnated in the body of man. Then, through this representative of mankind, John the Baptist, God personally took all the sins of mankind upon His own body by being baptized. Having thus accepted all the sins of mankind and placed them upon Himself, God carried the sins of the world to the Cross. It is because of God's wisdom that all the sins of the world were passed onto Jesus Christ.

As today's Scripture passage says, "God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it," God has indeed blessed mankind. Jesus took upon the sins of the world, in other words. That is why the Bible says, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes*

away the sin of the world!" (John 1:29) When Jesus was baptized in the Jordan River, all the sins of the world were passed onto Him. But what about your sins? Were all your sins also passed onto Jesus? Indeed, all your sins were passed onto Jesus as well.

The word baptism means "to be buried, to be washed away, to be passed on, or to be transferred." Our Lord had to die on the Cross instead of sinners, precisely, because He had thus accepted mankind's sins by this fitting method when He was baptized. He had no sin by nature, but because He had accepted mankind's sins properly, He had to suffer death by sin for sinners. As He was baptized in our place and accepted our sins, our hearts were washed from our sins. It was to eradicate all the sins of the entire human race that Jesus Christ was baptized.

Jesus said in Matthew 3:15, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all*



righteousness.” That it is fitting to fulfill all that is right means this: Because all human beings are sinful and must therefore die, God came to this earth as the Savior to save us from all our sins; having come to this earth, for the Lord to do what is right for these human beings—that is, to send them to Heaven instead of hell—He had to make us sinless; and to make us sinless, He Himself had to take upon all the sins of mankind. Therefore, this work, where Jesus was baptized to blot out all the sins of the world, was the most right work. As Jesus lowered His head to John the Baptist, John, the representative of mankind, laid his hands on His head, thus passing all the sins of mankind to Jesus. This is what was meant by “all righteousness.” And just as Jesus said, “It is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,” all righteousness was indeed fulfilled accordingly.

What God accomplished by being baptized for us is what fulfilled “all righteousness.” In other

words, “all righteousness” refers to the fact that God has made mankind sinless by taking upon all its sins. That is how God has saved us. Now, as Jesus Christ came up from the Jordan River after being baptized, God opened the gates of Heaven and said, “*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased*” (Matthew 3:17).

When human beings created by God fell into the temptation of Satan and sinned, to blot out this sin, the Son of God, who is God Himself, the Creator, of the heavens and the earth, came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. And to bless us humans to become His own people, God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we were to remain merely as creatures, we would be nothing, but God renewed us and blessed us, so that we would not be just plain creatures, but receive everlasting blessings as God’s own children, rule over all His creation, and enjoy eternal life. Our Lord



took upon all our sins. He carried away all the sins of the world.

That the Lord carried away the sins of the world means precisely this: Jesus shouldered all the sins that we had from the day we were born out of our mother's womb, and all the sins that we have ever committed and will ever commit until the day we die. The sinful desires that are inherent from our birth, and the sins that we commit with our acts, all constitute sin without exception. Whether committed with our hearts or acts, sin is simply sin. However, our Lord took upon all these sins through His baptism. Our Lord took away all the sins of the world. The Lord actually bore the sins of the world through His baptism and carried them to the Cross.

From the sins we were born with from our mother's womb to the sins that we committed until the age of 10, all of them were passed onto Jesus. Jesus carried away all the sins of the

world. The sins that we committed afterwards, from the age of 11 to 25, were also all passed onto Jesus. If we were to live until the age of 100, all the sins committed from the age of 26 to 100 were passed onto Jesus as well. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers? All the sins of the world were, indeed, passed onto the body of Jesus. How? Because God lives forever, He was able to take away all the sins of everyone in this world, from its beginning to its end. When viewed from the timeless dimension of God, who is the Alpha and the Omega, mankind's problem of sin that lies in its limited and bound time is nothing. From God's eternal dimension of time, this thing called "the sin of the world" can all be passed at once and blotted out once and for all.

Our Lord Jesus is the eternal Being. He who lives forever created this world, and He will exist until the end of this world and beyond. This planet will disappear in the future. The sins of



the world refer to all the sins that human beings have ever committed and will ever commit on this planet earth from the day it was created to the day it disappears. Jesus was able to take upon all these sins of the world once and for all, and He was able to save the entire human race from all these sins once and for all.

What about our parent's sins? Do these sins also belong to the sins of the world? Yes, they, too, all belong to the sins of the world. All these sins were also passed onto Jesus. Those of you who are single will eventually get married and have your own children, and the sins of these children also belong to the sins of the world. All the sins that they are to commit were passed onto Jesus as well. There is, therefore, no sin in this world.

Our God is the God of love. He loved each and every human being, and He blotted out everyone's sins. So, when it says here that God

blessed the seventh day, it means that God blessed everyone whom He made. God has given us the Word of everlasting life. Put differently, God has given us the blessing of the remission of our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is through this gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has saved us from all our sins.

Why was Jesus crucified while shouldering the sins of the world? It's because Jesus had been baptized that He died justly in our place. He bore the suffering that we should have borne. While dying on the Cross, Jesus said, "It is finished." By this, He meant, "I have completed My work of salvation, of saving you from all your sins."

After dying on the Cross, Jesus rose from the dead again on the third day. Why? Because Jesus had come to save us, He had to take upon all our sins and die, and now, God the Father had to bring this Son back to life so that we may be



saved from all our sins by believing in the living Lord. If He had just died on the Cross and never rose from the dead again, then we would never have been saved. It's because our Lord blotted out our sins, rose from the dead again, and is now alive that by believing in this Lord with our hearts, we have received the remission of our sins by the grace of God. To receive this remission of sin is to receive God's gift and to be blessed by Him. God has blessed us to be born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written, "*God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it*" (*Genesis 2:3*). Since God Himself blotted out all the sins of the world, everyone was sanctified. Even though everyone may still seem imperfect in his outside appearance, God has blessed all to be sanctified and perfected by faith. That is why our Lord said in Hebrews 10:18, "*Now where there is remission of these,*

there is no longer an offering for sin." Our God has become the true Savior of us humans. He has given us tremendous blessings.

Now, even though all human beings are invariably evil and sinful, they can still receive the remission of their sins if they believe in God's existence and what He has done for our salvation. We can realize that it was to make us God's own children in His plan that God first bound us under sin and permitted us our many weaknesses as well. By nature, we were all fragile creatures, but to make us His children according to His plan, God allows us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be born again.

From the very beginning, God wanted to bless us to become His own children. That is why God blessed the seventh day after making everything from the first day to the sixth day. God has blessed us humans. He has blessed the whole



universe and all things in it. Our God has saved us from all our sins.

Once We Are Remitted from Our Sins and Made Righteous, Would We Sin More or Less?

Some people think, “Once I receive the remission of my sins, I can just commit as many sins as I want, since I am supposed to be sinless, right?” That is not the case. On the contrary, when one is made sinless, he stays away from sin even more. Before, we committed sin enslaved and dragged by it, but now because we have been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are no longer slaves to sin. And those who have received the blessing of the remission of their sins—that is, those who believe that the

Lord came to this earth and has saved them—live their lives practicing the righteousness of God.

The righteous can deny themselves and follow the will of the Lord because of the help and guidance of the Holy Spirit dwelling within them. No matter how evil this world might be, they still deny themselves and practice the righteousness of God in their lives according to the will of the Lord. They live united with the Church and preaching the gospel. And they pray to God and are helped by Him in all things, for they have received the right to become God’s own children. Just as the Bible says, “*The just shall live by faith*” (*Romans 1:17*), the righteous indeed live by faith.

The born-again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are righteous people. God said, “*Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had*



done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.” In other words, God rested in peace precisely because He Himself blessed His creatures and completed them.

The Lord is our Savior. It’s the Lord who has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All of us must live by this faith. Yet countless people still do not have this faith, living their lives of faith without it.

For instance, the followers of the Seventh-day Adventist Church do not work on Saturdays. They do this to keep the Sabbath, but this is not what is meant when the Bible says that we should keep the Sabbath on the seventh day. God did not tell us keep the Sabbath just to observe a day. Yet even to this day, Adventists still continue to mark a specific day of the week as

the Sabbath and keep it holy. For them, the Sabbath is marked from sunset on Friday to sunset on Saturday. This is how it works out, if we were to place the Old Testament’s Sabbath on a certain day of the week.

However, when God told us to keep the Sabbath, He meant that we should keep it in our hearts. In other words, God gave the Sabbath so that we would keep our faith in His salvation, believing that the Lord has blessed us and God has saved us. Our Lord has blessed us. He has saved us. It is our faith in this that God is telling us to keep by giving us the Sabbath.

The whole world does not run on the same clock. There are differences in time depending on where you are. When it’s day here, it’s night over there; when it’s Sunday there, it’s still Saturday here. So how can we keep the exact Sabbath day? When you fly past the International Date Line, you either lose a day or gain a day. So



given the time differences, it makes no sense to keep the Sabbath exactly by the hour. We have to realize here that when our Lord told us, “Keep the Sabbath holy,” He was telling us to keep our faith in the Truth, that the Lord has made us holy and blotted out all our sins.

Countless people still have sin in their hearts. However, whoever believes in the Truth has no sin because of God’s grace. God said, “*Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more*” (Romans 5:20). Just as God said so, human beings, who had so many sins, now no longer have any sin whatsoever. That is why we are that much more grateful. This is the mystery of the gospel.

As the Bible says, when God finished all His work of creating and making, He rested on the seventh day. Not realizing this, however, many people are still asking God to forgive their sins.

There are those who, even as they believe in Jesus, still give prayers of repentance everyday asking God to forgive their personal sins, for they believe that only their original sin was remitted. All such people do not realize what God has done for them.

The Book of Genesis, particularly its early part, is the blueprint of the whole Bible. Put differently, all God’s plan is contained in the Word of Genesis. If one has faith in the Word of the early part of Genesis based on the correct knowledge about it, he can have the discerning eye to see the whole Bible. That is why I teach this part in detail to the students of our Mission School.

God said that He blessed the seventh day, but have you really received these blessings of the seventh day? Is there any sin remaining in your hearts that God still needs to blot out? No, even though we are insufficient, we no longer have



any sin that needs to be blotted out by God. God has blessed us. None other than to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to be blessed.

Over 2,000 years ago, Jesus came to this earth and blotted out our sins by being baptized. He eradicated all the sins of mankind. He expunged all the sins of the world. It's because our Lord had already wiped out all our sins at that time that He is now resting in peace. That is why He said, "God blessed the seventh day... because in it He rested." The Sabbath is a day of rest. God rested in peace because there was nothing more to do.

Out of His love for us, our Lord has saved human beings that fell into sin. It's because the Lord has perfectly saved such accursed and hopeless human beings that He can now rest. Had He not completed this work to perfection, He would not be able to rest, but would continue to work even now.

The only thing that we have to do is to believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit, through which the Lord has made us whole, and spread its message. Our present duty is to proclaim the Lord's resurrection, His victory, His triumph over Satan, and His eradication of all the Devil's deception, death, and curses. Our Lord has entrusted with only one task, and it is to preach the gospel. He has entrusted us with this work, to spread the good news that the Lord has blessed us, and that He has saved us.

Indeed, God has blessed all of us to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hallelujah! ☒



Mankind's Thoughts Are Like Fog

< Genesis 2:4-6 >

“This is the history of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, before any plant of the field was in the earth and before any herb of the field had grown. For the LORD God had not caused it to rain on the earth, and there was no man to till the ground; but a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.”

We all live everyday by God's guidance and grace. We feed on new spiritual bread everyday,

and I am very happy to share it with you.

In today's Scripture passage, our Lord said, *“Before any plant of the field was in the earth and before any herb of the field had grown. For the LORD God had not caused it to rain on the earth, and there was no man to till the ground; but a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.”*

Why did God say that “there was no man to till the ground,” even as He had said that He created the heavens and the earth and man on the sixth day? Where did the man go then? We need to realize here in today's Scripture passage that God, who is absolutely good, wants to reveal His good will toward us.

The ground in this passage means our hearts. He who is to till our hearts is Jesus Christ alone, who came as the incarnated Word. God's Word, moreover, brings rain on our fields, plows them, and yields such hearts of faith that can serve the



God of absolute goodness. Before Jesus Christ came to our human realm, God wanted to plow the fields of our hearts. At the beginning, there was only mist on the ground. The earth or ground refers to the human heart. Therefore, the passage “*A mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground*” symbolizes the state of the hearts of those who don't have Jesus Christ. In other words, the hearts of those who are not yet born again are filled with only their own thoughts.

Before the Word of the Lord came to us, our hearts had been filled with our own thoughts. When one does not truly know the Lord's Word, he cannot know anything about even his own sins, nor can he know what the Truth is. He is completely oblivious as to who he is as a human being, where he came from, where he is heading, what is the meaning of his existence, what his sins are, what is the righteousness of God, nor

what His judgment is. Therefore, we should first look at the written Word, and from this Word realize how absolutely evil mankind is, and how our thoughts are different from God's thoughts.

You Must Know Just How Useless Mankind's Thoughts Are

It is written, “*Before any herb of the field had grown... a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.*” This points out the very fact that our hearts are filled with wickedness. Human beings came to stand against God because of their thoughts arising from their hearts. However, our Lord, who tills the heart, plows and turns over mankind's thoughts that rise from the wet ground, thus shaping it into a useful field where plants and trees can grow. Just as fog is absolutely useless



to crops, mankind's thoughts are blocking God's good plan and His Truth from entering its heart. We need to realize that our human thoughts can bring absolutely no benefit to us. Only Jesus Christ has made it possible for the field of the human heart, which has nothing but evil, to yield useful plants and trees, all by plowing and turning over mankind's absolute wickedness.

Without the Lord to till the human heart, it is impossible for people to cultivate the fields of their hearts. In this world, there is no one but only Jesus Christ who can truly plow and turn over the human hearts and expose their absolute wickedness. By nature, every human being was born with absolute wickedness. For such completely evil human beings, the fields of their hearts were stony and filled with all kinds of filth, but our Lord, who is absolutely good, came and cultivated their hearts, turning them into useful fields.

Some people like fog for its mystic and romantic feeling, but it really is bad for the health of their respiratory organs. Likewise, your fog-like thoughts are never good for your spiritual health. You've probably experienced for yourselves how useless thoughts tend to arise in your minds like fog when you are sitting at home alone. We have to realize that our own thoughts are absolutely evil. It is only if Jesus comes to this earth, brings rain on our hearts and cultivates them, that such useful things as plants and trees can grow from then on. However, those who do not admit the total wretchedness of their man-made thoughts, and do not believe in the absolute goodness of God, cannot return to the God-given gospel, the gospel through which one is born of water and the Spirit. I admonish you all to realize this.



We Must Escape from Our Own Thoughts

Philosophers speak their own thoughts. But they have failed to provide mankind with any real solution or benefit. What philosophers say is nothing more than a hypothesis. So their claims have not actually saved people, whose thoughts are absolutely evil, nor have they led them to the genuine gospel. In other words, teachings stemming from mankind's thoughts cannot bring any benefit at all to anyone.

All the man-made thoughts arising from those who have not been born again do nothing but lead people astray and obstruct them from being born again. These people do not want to know what Jesus' gospel of the water and the Spirit is, nor do they believe in it even when it is preached to them. What comes out of such people ultimately becomes the instrument of their own

destruction. In its own thoughts, mankind invented dynamites and developed nuclear energy to put into good use, but now, these inventions are actually being used to destroy mankind itself. Like this, we need to realize that one's own thoughts arising from his heart cannot benefit him but only harm him.

A life of faith can be initiated only when one first denies his own thoughts. Put differently, a proper life of faith is to follow the Word of God after escaping from one's own thoughts. God's Word is power and life. When God created the heavens and the earth, whatever He commanded to let there be, it all came to exist exactly as He commanded.

Jesus said, "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser." It's because our hearts are dwelt by Jesus Christ, the Farmer who cultivates the fields of our hearts, that from then on, the Word of Truth began to rain down on us and



plants began to grow. As we read the Word of God and learned it, and as we threw out our own thoughts and accepted and believed in God's Word, we came to know God little by little.

Fundamentally speaking, mankind had lived without giving any thoughts to God's plan and His will. Being absolutely evil, we only had thoughts that would actually hurt us. It's akin to fog being harmful to people's health. So it was when we accepted only God's absolute goodness and believed in it—that is, when we accepted the Word of God—that we finally benefited. If your minds are now all cluttered, this can only mean that you do not really believe in God's Word and think according to it, but you are actually following your own thoughts without even realizing how your thoughts are absolutely evil.

The thoughts of the flesh can bring no benefit whatsoever in the end. One's own thoughts only result in trouble and worsen the problem. When

human beings, who are all absolutely evil, fall into their own thoughts, they invariably get into deep trouble, and so they slip into a slump, making and scrapping plans on their own, and building and destroying castles all by themselves. In the end, they are unable to believe in Jesus, thus heading straight to hell. Anyone who does not know how to live by faith is inevitably bound to walk in the way of destruction like this.

Can one's own thoughts benefit him? No, they cannot. On the contrary, it is the Word of God that brings salvation to mankind, gives everlasting life, solves its problems, and bestows blessings. Herein lies the reason why mankind must escape from its evil thoughts.

It is only our Lord who is to truly till the field of our hearts. As we receive the Lord into our hearts, as we know His Word, and as we believe in this Word, it is from then on that the fields of our hearts are plowed and turned over. Stones are



removed, the field is fertilized, and then our egos are broken down, just as lumps of earth are broken down. After this, only the seed of the Word of God must be sown in our hearts. God's Word must come into our human hearts unadulterated, exactly as it is, and we must hold onto this Word and believe in it in all its purity. Only then does Jesus Christ work in our hearts.

It is God who is to cultivate our hearts, and it is also God who works in them. None other than Jesus Christ is the Lord of mankind and its Shepherd. Nothing that came out of man's head can ever cultivate his totally depraved heart—no book in this world, no human philosophy, no Christian doctrine, and no religion, whatsoever, can ever do this. Who, then, makes our hearts blessed, even though our thoughts are totally evil? It is none other than Our Lord Jesus Christ. The Bible is the Word of Truth spoken by the Lord. When we rely on the written Word of the

Lord, from then on, our Lord begins to cultivate our hearts and makes us yield plants, trees, flowers, and fruits.

There is nothing else that can till the human heart but only God's pure Word of the Scriptures. Only this Word of the Scriptures can till the human heart, and only Jesus Christ, our Lord and the King of kings, can truly cultivate our hearts. Do you believe that the Bible itself is God's absolute goodness?

When we turn to the Book of Acts, we see it saying, "*These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so. Therefore many of them believed, and also not a few of the Greeks, prominent women as well as men*" (Acts 17:11-12). When Paul and Silas went into the synagogue of Jews in Berea, they found some fair-minded people there. It says here that



the people in Berea received the Word with all readiness. We need to examine ourselves to see whether or not we are indeed like these people. The hearts of those who are ruled and tilled by the Lord are precisely such hearts.

Fair-minded believers accept the Word of God into the fields of their hearts with a yes, if it is indeed God's Word. Such people make sure to verify what the Word actually says; are ruled by God through faith; turn many people back to God; become workers before the Lord; follow Him by faith and obey Him by faith; and are made into God's true servants.

Those whose hearts have been tilled by the Lord contemplate deeply on what God's Word actually says, and they singularly focus on faith in the Lord's Word. They are never bound by their own evil thoughts, but they cast them aside and adjust themselves to the Word of God. It is such people who are tilled by the Lord.

If there is a tiller, then what is its result? The field yields trees and plants. When we accept God's absolute goodness into our totally depraved hearts, then from this moment on, our hearts, which now believe in God's absolute goodness, begin to yield plants, blossom flowers, and grow trees of faith. The fields of our hearts come to produce edible plants for God.

My fellow believers, it is our Lord who is to till our hearts that are absolutely evil. Therefore, we must entrust ourselves to the Lord, and our hearts must be ruled by His Word. It is my sincerest hope and desire that you would all cast aside your own thoughts, believe in the Word of God, hold onto it and obey it, and thus be tilled by the Lord for His precious work. Our Lord will then cultivate the fields of our hearts freely, you will become workers truly fitting to God's good work, and we will see God alone glorified.☒



We Have Met Jesus Christ Our Bridegroom

< Genesis 2:21-25 >

“And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. And Adam said:

**‘This is now bone of my bones
And flesh of my flesh;
She shall be called Woman,
Because she was taken out of Man.’**

Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not

ashamed.”

Let us first turn to Ephesians 5:31-32 here: *“For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.’ This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church.”* That a man should leave his parents and become one flesh joined with his wife is the Word that reveals the mystery about the relationship between Christ and His Church.

Marriage is the union of a man and a woman into one body. The Bible says that for someone to leave his parents and become one with Jesus Christ, he must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We believe that we are made God’s children and the people of His Kingdom by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God’s Church is *“Ekklesia”* in Greek,



meaning the gathering of those whom God called from the world.

Today, I would like to speak to you about God's Church, but let me first express here just how profoundly grateful I am that I, myself, have become part of God's Church by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am truly happy that I've become a member of God's Church to receive His everlasting grace. Trapped in the middle of the sins of the world, I was about to be destroyed, but through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I was saved and become one body with the Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, those who are married to the Lord are happy because they have become members of God's Church and are now living with the Lord.

If I had not believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and if I had not become God's child, where would I be now? As I reflect on this

again, I cannot help but thank God again and again that I am now living in the Lord. I can't possibly thank God enough, for I have been saved from all my sins. However, whenever I come across those who still have not met the Lord, I am reminded of the debt that I owe to all those who are still yearning for salvation. I ponder, "If I had no choice but to live only for my own flesh in this world, would my life be worth living at all?" One can live in joy only if his life has a meaning.

I can appreciate what the Apostle Paul meant when he said, "*For if we are beside ourselves, it is for God; or if we are of sound mind, it is for you*" (2 Corinthians 5:13). Paul also said, "*Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God*" (1 Corinthians 10:31). With this passage, the Apostle Paul taught us clearly what it is that we must live for. So, I could not wish for anything



more if I could also live for the spreading of God’s gospel for the rest of my life, however long it might be, and then stand before the presence of the Lord.

When I think about how I’ve now become part of God’s Church, I am simply overwhelmed by gratefulness. Before, my heart had always been sinful, and I remember that my life back then was not upright before God. At that time, it was just a routine to shake hands with the members of my church and greet them after the worship service was over, but sometimes I was so ashamed of myself that I could hardly bring myself to shake hands with them. When I reflected myself upon the Word of God, every passage seemed to point out my insufficiencies, and so I felt all the more ashamed.

I was attending seminary in those days, about to be ordained as a pastor in a little while. But I still had not been washed from all my sins. So I

anguished over this, feeling guilty for daring to become a pastor in such a sinful state. My soul was tormented by my sins, and it troubled my conscience that such a man like myself was about to become a pastor, a servant of God. As it is written in the Old Testament, *“Unless the LORD builds the house, They labor in vain who build it; Unless the LORD guards the city, The watchman stays awake in vain” (Psalms 127:1)*. This passage convicted my conscience.

So I thought, “If a pastor ministers just to make a living, he will only become a businessman looking after himself, not a true shepherd.” I really did not want to become such a pastor, preaching the Word of God just to make a living, and pretending to be holy before the congregation. In those days, while attending seminary, my soul was deeply troubled by my sins. So I even thought, “Do I really have to continue ministering like this, even when my



own heart is sinful? Shouldn't I now give up this kind of ministry? Wouldn't it be more proper if I just quit ministering, and become a fruit vendor in the market trying to make an honest living?" It seemed to me that if my ministry were going to be only about feeding my own flesh, it would be far better off to quit and live as a layman.

At any rate, I was deeply distressed by my sins. I thought, "I myself have still not been washed from all my sins before God, and so how can such a man teach and lead anyone else to Jesus Christ?" Such thoughts left me hopeless.

At that time, I turned to the Word of God and began to reflect on the sins that were on my heart. That's because this is what God was saying about my sins: "The wages of sin is death." If so, then I was to be condemned for my sins and cast into hell, and so I realized that I had to be washed from my sins.

Tormented by my sins, I often used to pray,

"God, before You, I am not a clergyman, but only a sinner." If there was one thing that was fortunate, it was that my heart at least acknowledged the written Word of God. After a while, thanks to the grace of God, I was able to realize the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Through the passage from Matthew 3:13-17 in the New Testament, I came to realize the real Truth of the washing away of sin, and I could be freed from all my sins. In all those years until that time, I had lived covering my heart with fig leaves trying to hide my sins, but now this was no longer necessary.

Through both the Old and New Testaments, I was able to realize that the problem of all my sins was completely washed away as Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and I experienced for myself how all the sins in my heart were blotted out. "Oh! It was for me that the Lord was baptized by John the Baptist.



This is what it means! It was to take upon the sins of mankind that the Lord was baptized by John the Baptist!" I realized the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the Truth that would enable me to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

While reading the written Word of God, I was able to grasp that all the sins in my heart were washed away once and for all. I saw for myself how I no longer had any sin. After comprehending the meaning of the passage from Matthew 3:13-17, I was so shocked initially that I was even worried for a while. I wondered, "What would then happen to all these countless Christians? Don't they also have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be washed from their sins and be born again?"

I realized that my faith was made truly whole through the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood the Lord shed on the Cross, and that all other gospels other than this gospel

of Truth were false gospels and lies.

It is written, "*Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, 'I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?' But Jesus answered and said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.'* Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased'" (Matthew 3:13-17).

This Word of Truth accomplished and completed all the Word of promises in the Old Testament, and it was the link connecting the Old Testament with the New Testament. In short, it was the Truth of salvation and the key to



Heaven.

I then turned to John 1:29. *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* The Bible said that the Lord was the Lamb of God who accepted and took away the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John. In both the Old Testament and the New Testament alike, it is testified that all the sins of mankind were passed onto Jesus Christ through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. I discovered that all the Word of God, from both the Old Testament and the New Testament, was testifying that the Lord took upon mankind’s sins through this baptism and bore the condemnation of sin on the Cross.

I now realized that all my sins were finished. Yet as I did not know this Truth until then, I had lived my life of faith in vain for all those years. And I realized that it wasn’t just I who was ignorant of this Truth, but countless Christians

also did not know it, and therefore they, too, were still bound under sin. So their plight saddened my heart deeply, for I now knew what they did not know, the real Truth: “Jesus Christ came to this earth incarnated in the flesh, shouldered all the sins of everyone in the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, carried them to the Cross, was crucified and shed His blood to bear the punishment of sin, died in our place, rose from the dead again, and thereby became our Savior.” All that they now needed to do was just hear this Truth and believe in it.

“Ah! Jesus is indeed my Savior!” It was after I believed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit with my heart that I realized that my heart was now truly sinless. Only then did I come to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all my heart.

The problem of our sins was already solved long ago, as Jesus came to this world 2,000 years



ago, took upon all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist at the age of 30, and died on the Cross at the age of 33 and rose from the dead again. In other words, everyone who now believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be freed from all his sins by faith. Jesus has become the Savior of all those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By being condemned on the Cross, our Lord solved away the problem of all our sins in the past perfect tense, and therefore it is now impossible for our sins to exist any longer. By being baptized by John and shedding His blood on the Cross, the Lord solved away once for all not only the problem of my sins alone, but also the sins of everyone else in this world.

Just as the Lord said, *“You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free”* (John 8:32), when we know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all our sins are finished. It is because

we did not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we had lived as sinners until now. What a needless tragedy is this? However, it is now in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we abide, and as such, we are no longer sinners. Our Lord has blotted out our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we did not know this gospel, we had lived our lives of faith in vain as sinners for all those years despite believing in Jesus. But now we are no longer sinners, but we are righteous people. We are God’s people. We are God’s own children.

Since not only my sins but also everyone’s sins were all passed onto Jesus when He was baptized, there can be no more sin—not mine, not yours, not anyone else’s sin at all. Because Jesus shouldered the sins of this world by being baptized and was condemned for them on the Cross, there can no longer be any condemnation of sin. If today’s people in this age properly



know and believe in the truly faithful Savior Jesus Christ, then they will all be saved from all their sins. I thank my God for making me realize the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am so rejoiced that all my sins were blotted out by this gospel.

We the born-again realize that we have the responsibility to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the Christians throughout the whole world. My fellow coworkers and I constantly pray to God as the following: “God, inspire us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world.”

I can tell how everyone in this world can receive the remission of his sins. God has given us the gospel Word of Truth. If only we know that we have been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit; if we really know this, and if we really believe in the Word of salvation that Jesus has blotted out all our sins by coming

to this earth, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again; and if we know and believe that Jesus is indeed the Son of God, the Creator who made the world, our God and our Savior—then all our sins will be finished.

That is why the Lord said to us, “*You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*” (*John 8:32*). All of us can now realize that Jesus’ Word of promise has been fulfilled to us, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, exactly as it is.

What is important is not how the so-called eminent Christian leaders interpret God’s Word, but what the Word of God actually says about the remission of our sins. The Word of God records the Truth of salvation exactly as it is. If only people know the Word of God itself and accept His will as it is, then anyone can be saved from sin, for the works of salvation that our Lord did long ago when He came to this earth are all



written in the Bible.

Jesus said, *“If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you (John 15:7).* If you and I accept our Lord’s Word, this Word can wash away all our sins, for it has all power and authority. Indeed, we believe in the Word of our Lord exactly as it is written. All those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will receive the remission of their sins and become part of the Church.

My fellow believers, to become part of God’s Church, you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God put Adam to sleep, took one of his ribs, and then made a woman out of the rib and brought her to Adam. It is written, *“And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He*

made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. And Adam said: ‘This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man.’ Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh” (Genesis 2:21-24). God made the woman to help the man (Genesis 2:18). This means that God’s Church is used as His instrument to fulfill His will.

Why Did Jesus Christ Have to Die on the Cross?

Jesus Christ could be crucified to death because He had taken upon Himself all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist. There is nothing difficult about this Truth. That a man should leave his parents and become one body



with his wife joined together implies that human beings should receive the remission of their sins and become one with the Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If a man does not leave the place of his birth—that is, his parents of the flesh—and still clings to his mother like a mama’s boy even after getting married, then it’s all but guaranteed that his marriage would fail. Spiritually speaking, such people refer to those who are still bound by this world even after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must cast aside their carnal thoughts. Before we were born again, you and I had thought that just believing in Jesus and living virtuously were all that there was to God’s will, and we had walked according to what our own thoughts deemed to be right. However, now that we have been born again, we must throw away

our carnal thoughts.

From the very moment you and I were born into this world, we were all born as sinners. Since we were all born as the descendants of the fallen Adam, we were all born with every sin by nature. We inherited the sin of Adam and Eve intact through our parents of the flesh. So regardless of whether or not we practice virtue before God, we are already sinners, destined from our birth to be cast into hell for this sin.

We can never shed the label of a sinner with our good deeds. No matter how virtuously we might live, no matter how we might lay down our lives for the Lord, and no matter how hard we might labor for Jesus, we simply cannot blot out our sins by ourselves. Therefore, we must understand how God has blotted out our sins all on His own, and we must believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. You and I must realize just how much God loves us. We must



examine in detail what specific method God used to blot out our sins out of His love for us, and we must believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

For us to be washed from our sins, we must cast aside all the thoughts that stem from our flesh, and we must believe according to the Word of God. Only when we cast aside our own thoughts and accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the God-given Word of Truth, can we then attain our salvation. “Who is God? God decided to save us through His Son, but exactly by what method has He saved us?”—we must discover the answer to these questions from the Word of God.

Incarnated in the flesh of man, Jesus Christ came to this world as the One who would save His people from their sins. It is written, *“She will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their*

sins” (Matthew 1:21). The name Jesus means “the Savior”.

How did this Jesus Christ take upon our sins when He came to this earth? He bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist at the age of 30. It was because Jesus had to take upon our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist that He came to John to be baptized, and the Bible writes that Jesus did in fact receive baptism from John the Baptist (Matthew 3:13-15).

If this is what the Bible says, then we must believe so accordingly. If our Lord says to us, “The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth of salvation,” then you and I must understand and believe accordingly. Regardless of how you and I might think and feel, only when we cast aside our carnal thoughts can we comprehend the gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has given to us and believe in this gospel, and only then can we receive the true



remission of our sins. This is how we can become God’s own people and part of His Church. That we have become part of God’s Church means that by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have become the people of the Kingdom of God, His own children.

If we insist on keeping own emotions, our own stubbornness, or our own thoughts, then we can never become God’s children, nor may we ever comprehend the gospel of the water and the Spirit, far less may we become part of God’s Church. As long as we are bound by our own thoughts, none of us may ever know the righteousness of God, nor the gospel of the remission of sin. We have to believe in the Word of God exactly as it is written: Jesus took upon the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist; He was crucified and died on the Cross, saying, “It is finished!”; He rose from the dead again; and He has, thereby, saved us from

our sins.

Since this is what God is saying to us and this is what He is telling us to believe, we must believe in God’s work, in His power, in His love, and in the salvation that God has given us, with an innocent heart like that of a child—this is how we are saved. We have to realize that as far as our salvation from sin is concerned, there is absolutely no need for our own carnal thoughts.

Many people have interpreted God’s Word all on their own, saying, “This is probably what the Word means,” all based on their knowledge of Christian doctrines. Now, however, you should realize that such interpretations are absolutely useless to your souls’ salvation. Sometimes, even you and I also err by judging God’s Word based on doctrinal beliefs made of man’s own thoughts, without looking at the written Word of God.

However, when we turn to the Bible, it says, “*For My thoughts are not your thoughts, Nor*



are your ways My ways,' says the LORD" (Isaiah 55:8). The Bible is full of passages showing that God's thoughts are completely different from our thoughts. So it is when we read the Word of God that we can realize just how flawed our thoughts are. By turning to the Word of God, we came to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit; as we came to know this gospel, our thoughts were changed, our faith and our hearts were transformed, and our souls were saved from sin; and as we were thus saved, we became God's children and part of His Church.

My fellow believers, it is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have become part of God's Church. It's no small blessing that we have become members of God's Church. Far from it, the power of the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit is a tremendous blessing. That we have become God's people, that we have left our parents and become one

body with the Lord joined together, that we have become part of the Church—all these are the exact fulfillment of what God said in Genesis: "They were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed" (Genesis 2:25). That's because we have become God's own people by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's because we have now become one family with God. None other than this is God's blessing and the right that God has given us.

You and I have received amazing blessings from God. We should therefore know God's Church well. We should grasp that we have become God's people, we should know what kind of rights we have received, and with this realization, we should have a high self-esteem and truly follow the Lord out of our thankfulness.

What we need to do now is to leave our own thoughts behind and unite with God by believing in His Word. Have you ever united with God's



Church, leaving your thoughts behind? Have you ever become one with Jesus Christ? Have you ever believed in the Word that God spoke to us, uniting your hearts with this Word? We must now leave our thoughts behind and believe that Jesus Christ indeed loves us, that He was baptized to take upon our sins, that He carried the sins of the world to the Cross, that He shed His blood and died on the Cross, that He rose from the dead again, and that He has thereby saved us all.

It is faith that makes us blessed by God. Our Lord is saying to us that because He truly loved you, because He loved me, and because He loved the entire human race, He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, took upon our sins by being baptized, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again—all for us—and has thereby saved us all. So God is telling us that we are now

sinless, but do we really believe in this? Is this how we really believe?

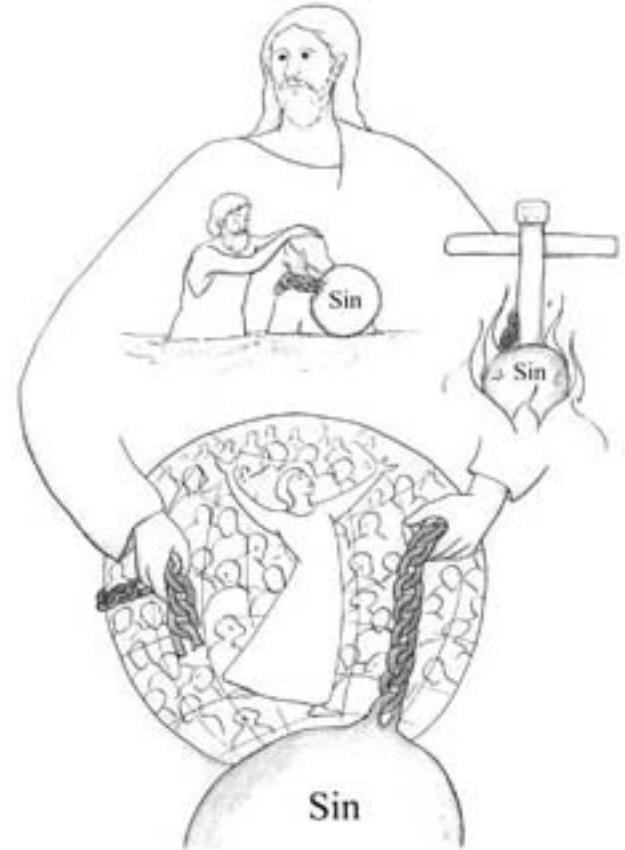
It is only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can receive the remission of our sins and become God's people by His grace. Only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can answer God's love and believe in it. Unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our hearts, we are betraying God.

At the beginning of the Book of Matthew, the genealogy of Jesus Christ is listed. All those who were included in this genealogy of Jesus Christ could be listed by their faith. You, too, can be added to this genealogy by giving birth to Jesus Christ in the hearts of those who are yearning to be saved. You can do that because you have become His bride, who can give birth to the born-again saints for Him.

I give all my thanks to God. ☒



CHAPTER 3



The Truth Does Not Change Regardless of How Many People Might Deny It

< Genesis 3:1-4 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’”

Galileo Galilei is famous for saying, “Yet the earth still moves.” He was born in 1564, at a time when the authority of the Catholic Church extended all over Europe. Before Galilei, there actually was someone else, a man named Copernicus, who had argued that the earth revolved around the sun. At that time, however, Copernicus’ theory was not accepted at all. Later on, as Galilei observed the heavenly bodies with his telescope, he came to discover the validity of Copernicus’ heliocentric theory.

With a telescope that he made, Galilei was able to confirm the revolution of the moon, and he also discovered satellites revolving around Jupiter. As a result, he was convinced that the earth revolved around the sun, and as his conviction of the discovery grew, he began to support Copernicus’ theory. This deeply offended the Catholic Church, and soon, the Holy Inquisition set up a tribunal to investigate



Galilei's writings, and the tribunal rejected and condemned his theory.

At that time, the Inquisition of the Church was a court of immense fear and viciousness. The Inquisition was so vindictive that it even prosecuted and condemned people who were already dead. The Inquisitors even investigated the beliefs of the dead, and if any of them were judged to be a heretic, his cadaver was dug out of his tomb and burnt. Because the Inquisition exercised such unrestrained power, to be called and interrogated by this court was itself a terrifying prospect. It was to this Inquisition that Galilei was summoned. So, as Galilei was sentenced to life imprisonment by the Inquisition held in Rome, he was forced against his will to repudiate his own following views:

“I, Galilei, now 70 years old, the son of the late Vincenzo Galilei, summoned to the Inquisition, kneel before the cardinals and

Inquisitors of the Christendom all over the world combating the corruption of heresy, and place my hands on the Scripture to pledge that I have always believed in everything that the Holy Catholic Church and the Pope have supported and preached, believe in it now, and with God's help, will continue to believe in it in the future. Although I had been ordered by the ecclesiastical authority of the Inquisition to renounce my fallacious view that the sun was at the center of the world and immobile, and although I had also been forbidden from supporting and defending the said doctrine, I wrote and published a book that espoused this forbidden fallacy. The Inquisition has therefore rendered its judgment strictly condemning me for being vehemently suspected of heresy, that is, for supporting and believing that the earth was not the center of the universe but revolved around the sun. (Omitted) I pledge to carry out and abide by all the orders of



penance issued by the Inquisition. However, if—although this will never happen—I commit an act that breaks my promise or pledge, I will gladly bear all the punishments established and decreed by the sacred laws, or other civil or special laws, on the violator. So save me God, the holy gospel Scripture upon which I have placed my hands. I, Galilei Galileo, hereby declare and promise thus. As its witness, I recited each and every phrase of this declaration and signed it myself. June 22, 1633. At the Minerva Convent, Rome.”

It’s said that while Galilei made the above declaration, he was shivering with extreme cold, and when he stood up after making his declaration, he was restless, as his conscience was stung for denying the earth’s motion. So looking down at the ground, he is said to have mumbled, “*E pur si muove*”—“Yet it still moves.”

As the result of the Inquisition, Galilei was sentenced to life imprisonment, and he spent the rest of his lonely life in his home outside Florence under strict surveillance, with his only beloved eldest daughter to keep company. He even lost his sight, and eventually died in 1642. After Galilei’s death, the Vatican did not allow an official burial ceremony and forbade the erection of a monument over his tomb. However, on October 31, 1992, after 360 years had passed by since the Inquisition’s condemnation of Galilei, the Vatican officially declared Galilei’s complete reinstatement, thus bringing the whole saga to its final closure and reminding us once again that the truth is forever unchanging.

My fellow believers, the reason why I told you about Galilei right after reading today’s Scripture passage is because there are countless people in this world who deny the Truth and insist on holding onto falsehood. Until Galilei’s time, the



absolute majority of people had unquestionably believed in the Ptolemaic theory based on what their eyes could see. Those who believed in and argued for the heliocentric theory were few and far between. But what was the ultimate result? Could the geocentric theory be true, just because it was a theory supported by the absolute majority? No, it was the Copernican theory that was true, even though only a few had believed in and followed it.

Like this, even though the gospel of the water and the Spirit is absolutely the biblical Truth, we see that the majority of Christians today define this Truth as false and reject it. Although the fact that God has blotted out all the sins of this world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit has never changed, far from believing in this, too many people still continue to stand against it. This is a great error stemming from this stereotyped biased view: “Whatever is supported

by the majority is the truth.” We should draw an important lesson from the story of Galilei. We have to once again consider carefully here what is really the real Truth of salvation. Most Christians think that their salvation is obtained just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone, and they also think that their everyday sins are washed away by giving prayers of repentance. We need to question here whether their beliefs are true or not.

The apostles and disciples of our Lord believed the following: “Did Jesus Christ wash away all the sins of the world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Yes, indeed, Jesus took away all the sins of the world through His baptism. Therefore, there is no sin in the world. Although all of us commit sin until the day we die, because Jesus Christ took away all our sins, we are now sinless. Jesus Christ is our Savior.” This is how they believed, and this is how they



preached. They preached this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, saying, “Jesus is our Savior. And He took upon all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has blotted out all our sins. Therefore all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are righteous. But are you still suffering because of your sins? Then believe in Jesus Christ. Jesus came to blot out your sins for you. And He, indeed, caused all your sins to disappear.”

Jesus Took Away All the Sins of This World Once for All by Being Baptized

Do you think that there is sin in this world? The Truth is that there is no sin in this world. You may then ask, “How is there no sin in the

world?” Your sins are no longer with you precisely because Jesus had shouldered all your sins through the baptism. He received your sins from John even before you were born.

Do you know the Truth of the water and the Spirit? It is true, my fellow believers, that the people of this world continue to sin time after time, but when Jesus Christ came to this earth, He bore all the sins of the world once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, and He washed them all away by being crucified. This is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. That Jesus came to this earth and already blotted out all the sins of the world is the Truth.

However, the Devil has been deceiving mankind, saying, “There is sin in the world. And so do people have sin. Jesus only took away your original sin. As for your personal sins, He blots them out only when you repent, and He hasn’t



taken away your future sins that you haven't committed yet."

However, we should no longer be deceived by Satan's evil tricks. We must never be tricked. That's because the sins of this world are no longer with us, but they were passed onto the body of Jesus Christ. You must realize that mankind has no sin, and you must believe in Jesus, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as your Savior.

There once was an explorer who claimed to be able to make an egg stand up on its end. Do you know who this man was? The name of this person, who managed to make an egg stand on end before many, was Columbus. In Columbus' time, many people thought, "This earth is flat. As it is cubic-shaped, it must end somewhere at its edge, and so we would fall off if we were to keep sailing in one direction." So the people at that time did not sail far.

However, this man Columbus believed, "The earth is round. So if we continue to sail in one direction, we will return to the original point of our departure." Supported by the Spanish court, he set sail from the European continent, crossed the Atlantic Ocean, and discovered the New World in 1492. However, even until his death in 1506, Columbus did not realize that the continent he discovered was an entirely new continent. He believed that the land he discovered was part of India, a nation at the far eastern end of the earth that the Europeans knew at that time—we can easily see this just by looking at the fact that he named the newly discovered land as the "West Indies." At any rate, thanks to Columbus' exploring spirit, a whole new world that had been previously unknown to every European was opened.

Columbus, a pioneering explorer, called on people one day to make a bet. He said, "Let's



make a bet. I can make an egg stand up. Can any of you do this?” People said to him, “How can anyone make an egg stand up, when it is round?” But Columbus insisted that he could do this. “Just watch me,” he said, and then taking an egg, he lightly cracked the shell at its bottom, and stood it up. “Look, it’s standing up now,” he said. People then said, “Who couldn’t do this? Anyone could have done it!” Columbus then responded, “But isn’t the egg standing up somehow?”

Yes, it seemed to be a very simple idea, but was there anyone who actually had conceived such a clever idea before him? Such enterprising ideas like this constitute the foundation of science. Seeing what others have achieved, anyone can say, “That’s no big deal; anyone can do it,” but there is only one person who actually accomplished it. You can encounter new worlds only if you break out of your own conventional

wisdom. This world is full of mystery, if you would only explore it.

Even today, at the 21st century, many Christians still continue to be deceived by Satan, believing, “Our original sin is forgiven when we believe in Jesus, our personal sins are remitted away from time to time when we give prayers of repentance, and our future sins that we have not committed yet were not taken away by Jesus.”

However, the Bible makes it clear that each and every sin was already taken away and blotted out by Jesus. Therefore, the Christians who have been “born again” by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin. Those who believe in Jesus as their Savior based on the gospel of the water and the Spirit are righteous people without sin. If a Christian still retains his sins even as he believes in Jesus, then this can only mean that his faith is fallacious.



From the 16th century and on, when the Reformation took place in full swing, Christianity has produced countless theologians. With their limited faculty, they began to solve the Word of God arbitrarily. As they could not understand many passages from the Bible, they fit the jigsaw together all on their own and interpreted it in a way that could be comprehended by their limited intellectual capacity, thus producing many groundless doctrines. Such fallacious doctrines continue to be made and refined systematically by today's bogus theologians, and as a result, virtually all Christians have come to believe, "Although Jesus has blotted out all the sins of this world, it is whenever we repent from our sins that they actually disappear."

In terms of number, those who believe in this way form the absolute majority of Christians, and so they have no doubt whatsoever having

accepted all confidence in such a falsehood. And they treat the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the true gospel of the water and the Spirit, as heresy. Just like the Inquisition in Galilei's time, they hinder the Truth with their religious authority. However, no matter how many people might have denied it, what is clear is that the earth revolved around the sun. Likewise, that there is no sin is the undisputable Truth, for Jesus has blotted out all the sins of the world.

It is such a tragedy that so many people still do not know this amazing gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. In their ignorance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they have misunderstood Jesus and misbelieved in Him. When I see today's Christians all over the world, I have so much pity for them. They are indeed pitiful precisely because they do not realize this fact, and therefore they have needlessly retained their sins.



The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth. Isn't Jesus Christ our Savior, my fellow believers? Just as we sing, “♪Joy to the world the Lord has come♪,” Jesus is indeed our Savior. The Savior came to this earth for mankind, and by blotting out all the sins of this world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He accomplished His great salvation. The Savior who fulfilled all the gospel of the water and the Spirit then ascended to Heaven. He went back after giving mankind the Truth that allows people to reach the righteousness of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with their hearts.

By any chance my fellow believers, even after you heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit, do you still find it hard to understand, and are your minds still confused? If so, then you must listen to the Word of God even more. It took thousands of years for the whole of mankind to

finally be convinced of the fact that the earth revolves around the sun and believe so. Likewise, if you hear the Word of God and listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit more carefully, you, too, will eventually come to realize that this gospel of the water and the Spirit—that the Lord has blotted out all the sins of mankind by taking them all upon Himself through His baptism and shedding His blood on the Cross—is the Truth, and you will also come to believe in it.

Why Are There People Like Cain among Today's Christians?

You must not be deceived by Satan's cunning and evil tricks. Nor should you fall into the falsehood propagated by the Devil's servants. Between Cain and Abel, the children of Adam



and Eve, God accepted only the offering of Abel, for his sacrifice was fitting before God, but Cain's sacrifice was rejected because he did not give the proper offering of faith. In other words, God could not accept Cain's offering in pleasure.

1 John 3:11-12 says, *“For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another, not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.”*

God told us to be “not as Cain.” While the offering that Abel gave to God was an offering that was proper in His sight, the offering that Cain gave to God was not a proper offering, and therefore God did not accept it. Cain, in other words, did not give an offering of faith. What's more, Cain even killed Abel who had given the offering of faith to God. Cain, too, was a man who was deceived by the wily tricks of Satan.

By whom were Adam and Eve deceived, and by whom do so many people in this age continue to be deceived? This deceiver is none other than Satan. Because Satan deceives people constantly, they come to fall into the fallacious belief, which insists that it is proper for them to have sin even as they believe in Jesus. No matter what, we must never be deceived by the wiles of the Devil, or otherwise we will end up following false faith like this all the way to hell. By deceiving people, the Devil has not only prevented them from believing in Jesus properly, but he has also stood up against the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, persecuted them and tormented them. Even in this age, there are many people who have fallen into Satan's cunning tricks and committed sin just like Cain, and just as Adam and Eve were deceived by the serpent and committed a great sin against God. Having been



deceived by the Devil, all such people will be condemned for their sins.

The Bible writes that the serpent was more cunning than any other beasts. My fellow believers, Satan's tricks are extremely cunning. How does the Devil deceive people? Even to this very day, the Devil has continued to deceive people so cunningly. First of all, he deceives people saying, "To be saved, one must be sanctified incrementally."

When the Devil lies to us, if he were to spin out one lie after another from the beginning to the end, we would discover his tricks in no time. That is why the Devil at first starts with something that is correct at the beginning, and then later on disingenuously mixes it with something else false. People are then deceived very easily by this lie. What happens when the Devil starts off with a small lie and then adds

some truth? Once again, people are easily deceived.

God said to Adam and Eve, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die." God specified a certain tree and told them to never eat its fruit. However, when Satan came to Eve, he said to her, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?"

Doesn't this sound somewhat similar to what God had said? In other words, both God and Satan mentioned the phrase, "You shall not eat." However, while God clearly limited it to a single tree, Satan spoke of every tree. It's true that God had told Adam and Eve not to eat, but He did not forbid them from eating of every tree. So what Satan said was not entirely wrong, but was slightly similar to what God had said, thus distorting the truth. In other words, Satan's



cunning scheme is to sound as if he is not saying something entirely false. Put differently, in fact, the Devil deceives people by sounding similar to the Word of God, and then mixing it with his own lies. That is why Satan is called cunning.

So, through his servants, Satan says to Christians, “We Christians must be sanctified.” And he deceives them by saying, “People are saved when they believe in Jesus as their Savior. But after being saved, they must repent everyday, and only then are they sanctified. While God has blotted out all our sins, because we still continue to sin in the world, we cannot say that we have no sin, nor claim ourselves to be righteous.”

But Mankind’s Sins Cannot Be Washed Away through Prayers of Repentance

To explain this, I often draw an analogy to charcoal briquettes that have not yet been burnt. Nowadays hardly anyone uses them anymore, and so I sometimes think that I should switch to a different analogy, but since I grew up using coal briquettes, I still talk about them anyway. A charcoal briquette is black. Can we turn this black briquette into white briquette? Can we do this if we use soap and wipe the briquette hard with a sponge? Does the charcoal briquette eventually become white if we keep washing it?

No, it does not turn white. The attempt to wash away sin through prayers of repentance is exactly like this. One can give all the prayers of repentance he wants to blot out his sins, but do



his sins really disappear? Of course not. So, the Bible states, “*For though you wash yourself with lye, and use much soap, yet your iniquity is marked before Me,*’ says the Lord GOD” (Jeremiah 2:22). Yet despite this, Satan has been deceiving people all this time, insisting that they can receive the remission of their sins only if they give prayers of repentance.

Everything that Satan says is aimed at deceiving people. His words, that people are gradually sanctified and transformed into completely sinless beings if they give enough prayers of repentance, are nothing more than a lie designed to deceive you. Just like the analogy of charcoal briquettes that I just mentioned, your own prayers of repentance have no power to blot out and wash away your sins, no matter how hard you might try.

If our daily sins are indeed washed away through our prayers of confession, then this is

indeed what we should do. And if God has indeed made us clean by such a method, then we should continue to believe so. But the notion that it is through your own prayers of repentance that this endeavors you to sanctify yourselves so that you may receive the remission of your sins is a cunning lie of Satan.

It is written in Jeremiah 2:22-24:

*“For though you wash yourself with lye,
and use much soap,*

Yet your iniquity is marked before Me,’ says
the Lord GOD.

*“How can you say, ‘I am not polluted,
I have not gone after the Baals’?*

See your way in the valley;

Know what you have done:

*You are a swift dromedary breaking loose in
her ways,*

*A wild donkey used to the wilderness,
That sniffs at the wind in her desire;*



*In her time of mating, who can turn her away?
All those who seek her will not weary
themselves;*

In her month they will find her.”

God said, “Though you wash yourself with lye, and use much soap, yet your iniquity is marked before Me.” He is saying, “Even though with lye and soap you try to wash all the carnal sins you commit while living on this earth, would your sins be really washed away?” In other words, no matter how fervently we offer prayers of repentance to wash away our sins, they would never disappear by these prayers.

As it is written, “You are a swift dromedary breaking loose in her ways, A wild donkey used to the wilderness, That sniffs at the wind in her desire,” we humans constantly commit sin while living on earth. By this passage, God was referring to none other than ourselves. Seeing the carnal sins committed by us, God is saying that

we are like donkeys. It’s a shame, but human beings are hardly any different from donkeys. Just as a donkey in heat sniffs at the wind in the wilderness, we are unable to overcome the sinful passions that are aroused in us, and thus we end up committing sin.

When animals are in heat, the female wanders around looking for a male and the male wanders around looking for a female. When a male animal passes by a female in her time of mating, she goes all berserk. Smelling the scent of the female in heat, the male also sniffs around and blows heavy breaths through its nose, kicks up its legs front and back, and doesn’t listen to its owner. And it doesn’t even eat.

Mankind is hardly any different. Isn’t this the case? When I read the Bible, there are many parts that I myself don’t want to admit either, but neither a jot nor a tittle of the Word of God is wrong. So before the Word of God, we cannot



help but admit just how evil and weak our human nature is. Some of you may think, “But really, this comparison is just too much. The Lord is so harsh. God goes too far. How can He compare us humans to a female donkey?” If this is how you think, then this is precisely what’s wrong with you. When we look deep into our hearts, we really are like a donkey.

So given the fact that we commit countless sins out of our lust, would all these sins be washed away, even if we were to use up all the soap that there is in the world? Would they be blotted out if we try to remove them with lye? The sins that are in your hearts cannot be erased in this way. To remove our hearts’ sins, we must listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it.

God Does Not Bless Those Who Don’t Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

My fellow believers, all humans desire to receive the spiritual, heavenly blessing of salvation from God. God also wants to give mankind the spiritual blessings of heaven. Even though God wants to give us blessings, right now, many people are still unable to receive them. Then why are we not able to receive this blessing of salvation along with all the other heavenly blessings? Although we all desire to receive these blessings, some of us cannot receive them from God, for they do not have the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts.

God says in Isaiah 59: 1-2,

*“Behold, the Lord’s hand is not shortened,
That it cannot save;*



*Nor His ear heavy,
That it cannot hear.*

*But your iniquities have separated you from
your God.”*

God said here that He wanted to bless us and sought to give us His blessings, but there was something blocking us from God. This was none other than sin. Although mankind keeps asking God constantly for His blessings, because sin is blocking it from God, God cannot bless mankind, even though He wants to. Where there is sin, God can never give His blessings. It is because of our sins that God’s blessings do not descend on us. You may pray all you want, saying, “For God is holy and merciful, I believe He will bless us,” but if there is sin in your hearts, then you cannot expect to be blessed. God is saying to you that even though He wants to give you His blessings, because your sins have blocked you from God, these blessings will not reach you.

God earnestly wants to give the spiritual blessings of Heaven to people. Yet because their sins are in their hearts, there is no room for God’s blessings to come in. It is because of one’s sins that he cannot receive what he asks, and it is because of our sins that God cannot give us His blessings even though He wants to bless us. No matter how hard people might try to wash away their hearts’ sins with lye, they simply cannot do this. Cyanide can melt iron, but it cannot melt away the sins that are in people’s hearts.

This is what God says: The sins of the human heart can never be blotted out with any method of this world at all. Our human sins do not disappear through any effort of our own. No matter how one might give his prayers of repentance, and no matter how he might beg, “God, please forgive me. I am so sorry,” his sins cannot be blotted out. No matter what good deeds one might do before God and how



virtuously he might live; no matter how he might give his prayers of repentance, attend prayers meetings day and night, morning and evening, and fast all the time; and no matter how hard he might try, his heart's sins do not disappear.

How, then, can these sins be removed? They can be made to disappear only if our God blots them out with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Satan deceived Adam and Eve. He first approached and deceived Eve. In my view, women generally tend to be deceived more easily. I am not insulting our sisters here just because I am a man, but it seems to me that they are more prone to be deceived. I have reached such a conclusion because we can usually find far more women than men in every heretic gathering of this age.

The Cunning Schemes of the Devil

My fellow believers, you must not fall into the cunning schemes of Satan. Eve was tempted by the Devil.

The Devil said, "Eve?" She answered, "Yes?" "Did God tell you not to eat of every tree?" "No, that's not true. But of the fruit of the tree in the middle of the garden, God did say, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die,'" said Eve.

Eve had shared only two or three lines of conversation with Satan, but she was already trapped by the Devil. Had Eve not been fooled, then when Satan said to her, "Did God tell you not to eat of every tree in this garden?" she would have said, "Get lost. Go away and play by yourself. God said that I would die if I ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Since God said that I would die, I will



indeed die if I eat it. So don't say otherwise. Beside, why on earth do I need to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? Why should I eat it, when there are so many other fruits? God has blessed me. Since He has blessed me like this, why should I go out of my way to do what He told me not to do? That makes no sense. Hey, Devil! You are just wasting your time trying to deceive me. I listen to and believe in only the Word of God. So stop making a fool out of yourself and get lost."

However, Eve's mind was all shaken as soon as she heard what Satan said. So she thought, "I am not exactly sure of what I heard from my husband Adam; he might have told me not to eat it nor touch it. I guess that's what he said." That's why Eve answered Satan by telling him that God said, "You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die."

I don't understand why Eve could not believe in her own husband's words like this. Dear sisters, trust in your husband's words. You would discover unexpected gains when you listen to your husband's words. In general, men are not too gullible. Many of those who fall into heresy tend to be women. There was a heretic group called Dami Mission in Korea, which claimed groundlessly that the rapture would take place on October 28, 1992. This mission was almost entirely composed of female followers. More recently, a cult called the Church of Everlasting Life made headlines in Korea for its bizarre and atrocious activities. Ninety-nine percent of the fanatics in this cult were all women. Its founder, whose last name was Cho, was so full of hot air. He claimed to have stopped a typhoon that was approaching Korea last summer. I laughed so much when I heard this. How can anyone stop a typhoon, a course of nature that is set by God?



Yet his followers were so gullible that they believed every word he said so steadfastly.

Asked by Satan about God's order, Eve answered, "Of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.'" When we analyze Eve's answer, we can see that as soon as Satan unsettled her faith, she was already all shaken. Satan had brought confusion to the hearts of Adam and Eve. The Devil speaks cunningly, mixing what seems reasonable to people with his lies half-and-half.

To shatter people's faith in God's Word like this is Satan's wicked wile. This is what Satan says to them: "Believe in Jesus. You'll then be saved. And offer prayers of repentance for your everyday sins and confess them in your prayers. Only then will you be transformed into a holy and sinless person, and reach sanctification at your death." When people hear this, it seems

quite plausible and logical to them, and so they end up believing like this. They have no idea that they have actually been deceived.

What Does the Bible Say about Mankind's Sins?

God said that He has blotted out all our sins as white as snow. What's more, He has blotted them out all at once. My fellow believers, would mankind's sins disappear just by giving prayers of confession? Would they disappear even if we were to use a ton of soap? Would your sins disappear if you were to wash them with lye or cyanide? No, they will never disappear. They will all remain intact.

My fellow believers, do not fall into the wiles of the Devil. Even at this very moment, Satan continues to deceive people, claiming, "You will



be saved if you believe in Jesus,” and, “We must reach sanctification.”

At the end of 2004, the current world population has now exceeded 6.4 billion. Let’s assume here that of this population of 6.4 billion people, about a billion people are Christians. To these billion Christians, Satan says, “Did God really make you righteous? Did He take away all your sins? Did He really blot them all out?” This is how Satan shakes people’s faith.

My fellow believers, countless people have now had their hearts all shaken, even though they believe in Jesus Christ. There are many Christians whose hearts have been unhinged despite believing in Jesus, and as a result, their faith is not standing upright. And as a further result, they are falling into the way of destruction, in spite of the fact that they are Christians. They all are precisely like this

because they have been incessantly deceived by Satan.

The Devil also claims that believers can be saved by keeping the Law. Put differently, he says to people that they can be saved only if they live by the Law after believing in Jesus Christ, but this is nothing more than his evil trick. The Bible, in contrast, says that those who are under the Law are under the curse. Galatians 3:10 says, *“For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.’”* The phrase “as many as” here means “anyone.” Anyone who is of the works of the Law is under the curse.

God says in chapter 2 of Genesis that He made the Garden of Eden and placed man there. He says that by placing man there, He enabled him to live a beautiful life forever, being blessed and



enjoying happiness in the wonderful garden. This blessing of God was a blessing that was given unilaterally by God all on His own. We should remember the fact that even though Eve was living in God's garden amid blessings, when she approached God with her own work of faith, she could not avoid but be placed under the curse.

God has blessed mankind unilaterally. Having blessed human beings all on His own, there is one thing that God has asked from them, and this is to just accept what God has given them by faith and enjoy it. After making the Garden of Eden, God said to Adam and Eve, "If you are of your own work or approach Me with your own deeds, I will take away the blessings that I gave you." Therefore, the reason why people still end up losing this God-given blessing is because they have forsaken their faith, having been deceived by Satan.

“As Many As Are of the Works of the Law Are under the Curse”

Adam and Eve had lived happily in the Garden of Eden. But, one day, Satan came to Eve and said to her, "Eat from the tree that will enable you know good and evil." Adam and Eve could enjoy all the blessings given by God with their faith, but Satan tempted them to approach God with their own acts. Satan tempted them by saying, "For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil" (Genesis 3:5). Satan encouraged mankind to come before God with the devil's legalistic faith. By sending mankind to approach God with seemingly righteous deeds, Satan placed all mankind under a curse.

Here, we must remember what God said, that "as many as are of the works of the law are under



the curse.” It is by faith that we must receive and enjoy these blessings that God has given us. If we were to add our own acts or efforts even slightly to the salvation that God has bestowed on us, then these blessings that God has given us will be cut off from us.

God manifests His divinity through His love for us. God is gentle and merciful, and He wanted to become our God. Yet Satan tempted mankind to challenge God. Anyone who challenges God is to be placed under the curse.

God did not make Satan from the beginning. God says in the Book of Isaiah that before He made us, He had first created spiritual beings, the angels. Just as God gave free will to mankind, so did He give free will to every spiritual being. He did so to manifest His divine nature, and to be glorified. Satan was originally an angel created by God, but he challenged God to be higher than Him. So God drove him away, saying,

*“How you are fallen from heaven,
O Lucifer, son of the morning!
How you are cut down to the ground,
You who weakened the nations!
For you have said in your heart:
‘I will ascend into heaven,
I will exalt my throne above the stars of God;
I will also sit on the mount of the congregation
On the farthest sides of the north;
I will ascend above the heights of the clouds,
I will be like the Most High.’
Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol,
To the lowest depths of the Pit”*
(Isaiah 14:12-15).

In all nature, in all spiritual beings, and all human beings, God wanted to reveal that He is the Creator and the God who brings all happiness and blessings. So He said, “I, Jehovah, ‘He who exists by Himself,’ have given you happiness like this and made you happy. Abide in Me,



believe in Me, and live happily with Me forever.” God had made us happy in Him, in Christ.

Yet the Devil challenged God, saying, “This does not satisfy me. I want to be higher than You.” From then on, Satan lost his status as an angel, and came to dwell under the curse. Having thus been cast out, the Devil then now tempted mankind.

My dear fellow saints, how did our God define Satan’s nature? He said that the Devil was “cunning.” My fellow believers, we must not fall into the temptation of this cunning Satan. From the foundation of the world, Satan has been deceiving countless people on this earth, and he will continue to deceive until the day the Lord returns to this earth.

Jesus Christ is the One who made this earth, and He is indeed our God. He has truly cleansed His people from their sins. He has washed away

their scarlet sins as white as snow. He has made them His own people. He came as the Savior of sinners and completely eradicated all their sins. Not just in words, but with His actual deeds, He has blotted out all their sins by taking upon and shouldering them through the Truth of the water and the Spirit. I admonish you all to realize that this is the Truth, to overcome Satan’s deception, and to receive your salvation by faith.

Virtually every church teaches that Jesus Christ took upon our sins on the Cross and was crucified. Jesus Christ is actually God Himself, but He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, and through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, He bore all the filthy sins of the world. When His people, made in the likeness of His image, fell into sin, Jesus came to this earth in our own human image to save them. And by shouldering all the sins of mankind and of the world on His own body, and by being



punished on the Cross in our place in this sinful state, He made it possible for us to escape from our punishment.

My fellow believers, we must not fall into the cunning temptation of evil Satan. This is so imperative. While many people claim that their sins are washed away when they give prayers of repentance, that is completely groundless. We must not be deceived by Satan.

Jesus has saved us by making us sinless. Jesus has become our Savior. You and I should never be fooled by Satan's evil tricks, but we should believe in the Word of God, which came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, exactly as it is. This is what today's Scripture passage is teaching us. ☒



Sin Came to Enter This World

< **Genesis 3:1-6** >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’’ And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman

saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate.”

Does Satan Really Exist?

Through chapter three of the Book of Genesis, God is telling us that Satan does exist, and that as Satan tempted and deceived man, the Devil prevented him from believing in God and made him fall into sin, thus introducing sin into the human heart.

When we read chapter one and two of Genesis, we see how God made each animal according to its kind, but it does not say that God made Satan. Nor does it say that God made angels.



However, when we turn to chapter three, it does speak of the serpent, and we can see how the serpent led Adam and Eve to disobey the Word of God and eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. At this point we are now acquainted with the Devil, whose work is to stand against God. It is written, *“He said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’”*

Seeing what the serpent has done, we can see how the Devil used a certain creature among God’s creation to fulfill his will. Put differently, just as God spreads the gospel through us, so does Satan stand against God through his instruments, through those who willingly obey his words.

In Genesis 2:17, God had said, *“But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.”* When we compare this Word to

what Satan said to Eve, we can see the wiles of Satan that made her disobey God’s commandment. Satan said to Eve, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?”

Did God really say this? Having made all the fruit trees in the Garden of Eden, did God tell Adam and Eve not to eat the fruit of every tree, or did He tell them not to eat the fruit of just the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? He forbade them from eating the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. In contrast, Satan said to Eve, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?”

Here we can see the wiles of the Devil. The Devil surreptitiously misappropriates the Word of God as a way to inject his evil poison into people. In other words, by adding slight modifications to the Word of God or subtracting from it, Satan ultimately prevents people from



believing in God's Word. So, even now, the Devil continues to distort and abuse God's Word, and with this trick, he keeps misleading countless souls to fall into falsehood.

Take a look at the false preachers in today's Christianity. Aren't the servants of Satan all over the world lying through their teeth, even as they claim to believe in God and cite His Word? When Calvinism propounds on such doctrines as the doctrine of predestination, the doctrine of election, the doctrine of justification, and so forth, it makes its case by citing the Bible, not just by insisting blindly. Like this, the Devil also works with the Word of God, and he distorts the Truth by adding to the Word or subtracting from it.

God had told Adam and Eve to freely eat of every tree in the garden, but with a single exception: they were not to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Among the fruits that God told them to eat, the tree of

life was also included. He only forbade them from eating the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

Why did God tell Adam and Eve not to eat the fruit of this tree? The reason is that God wanted humans to accept and trust in His judgment, and live by faith, rather than judging good and evil on their own, like God Himself. God did not make the tree of the knowledge of good and evil for any other reason. He made this tree so that man would not exalt himself higher than God, and thus commit the arrogant sin of judging God for himself. That is why everyone who is tricked by the wiles of the Devil invariably commits the sin of arrogance and stands against God.

Genesis 3:2-3 says, *“And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’”*



We can see here how Eve had already begun to add to the Word and subtract from it on her own, instead of believing in it exactly as it was. While God had said, “In the day that you eat of it you shall surely die,” Eve claimed that God said, “Lest you die.” The former statement makes it clear that death would be certain, while the latter hints that it is merely a possibility. Moreover, God clearly specified the forbidden tree as “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil” in the midst of the garden, but Eve described it broadly only as “the tree which is in the midst of the garden,” indicating that she did not believe in the Word wholeheartedly. She said so even though there also was the tree of life in the midst of the garden. Adam and Eve did not believe in the Word here. Not to believe is sin.

What do you think sin is? Do you not think that disobeying the Word of God is a sin? However, an even greater sin than this is not to

believe in the Word of God. In fact, the greatest sin is not to have faith in God’s Word. Unbelief is the origin of sin, its seed and its cause. Not to believe in God’s Word is the greatest sin. Even though God had said that Adam and Eve would surely die, Eve left some probability out there, only saying, “Lest you die.” Where, then, did her unbelief come from?

Such unbelief sprung up the very moment Eve heard the Devil’s words. As Satan asked her, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” by then Eve’s mind was already shaken, and so she answered, “God said, ‘Lest you die.’” When one gets trapped by Satan’s tricks, his faith is corrupted like this.

As such, we must know the right answer, realizing exactly what God said. How has God blotted out our sins? He has blotted them out through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because Jesus took upon all the sins of the world



by being baptized, and He paid off all the wages of our sins by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross, all of us who believe in this are now sinless—none other than this is the very Word of Truth.

Here, if Satan’s servants were to say to us, “Of these two, you can leave out baptism and still be washed from your sins and receive your salvation,” and we end up agreeing with this, nodding, “Well, I suppose that’s acceptable as well,” then this can only mean that we have already been ensnared by Satan’s trap. In other words, the difference of just one word can lead to fundamentally different consequences.

There are many Christians in this world. They all say that people would go to Heaven if they believe in Jesus, and they all profess that Jesus is their Savior. Even though every Christian says so and believes so, what would happen if one does not acknowledge that his sins were passed onto

Jesus when He was baptized? If a Christian believes only in the blood of the Cross, then he will ultimately be cast into hell. That’s because he does not believe in what the Lord has done for him. Such a person commits the same sin as Eve came to commit when Satan tempted her. When we look at the Christian faith of this world, we can see that countless people remain unable to meet God even though they believe in Him, precisely because they all believe like this.

That is why whose words you listen to is so important. If you come to God’s Church, you will hear the Word of God and spread this Word, but if you go to a church that does not preach the real Word of God but only something resembling it, then your souls will perish. If God’s Church were to preach a pseudo-gospel instead of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then everyone in the Church will see their faith dying. That is why not to believe in God’s Word is a great sin.



What about us then? Do you and I really believe in the Word of God wholeheartedly? Not believing in the Word of God itself is a sin. It's not because we commit a particularly horrendous sin that we are sent to hell, but it is because we do not believe in God's Word that we end up committing the very sin that sends us to hell. Blaspheming the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very blasphemy against the Holy Spirit (Hebrews 10:26-29).

From the Word, we should be able to realize how Satan has deceived people and how he has destroyed them. When some people come across the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they argue against it, saying, "Every Christian confesses that Jesus is his Savior even when he believes only in the blood of the Cross. So does it then mean that all these countless Christians are bound to hell? Given the history of Christianity that spans for

over 2,000 years, when exactly was this so-called gospel of the water and the Spirit preached?"

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true gospel completed by Jesus. The apostles and disciples all preached exactly this same gospel. However, once the Early Church period was over—that is, once Christianity entered the age of Church Fathers—the preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit vanished. In the period since the coming of Jesus until 313 A.D., when the Edict of Milan was issued, the true gospel had been there and its life had been maintained, but after this, it disappeared.

This happened because the tares sown by the Devil flourished even more than the wheat and ended up devouring it. It's because the Devil prevented people from believing in God's Word of Truth in its entirety that such a result has materialized today. If you and I had not believed in the Word of God that came as the gospel of



the water and the Spirit, we, too, would have been destroyed in the end, for our sins would have remained still intact in our hearts. Fortunately, however, you and I did believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and therefore we were ultimately able to receive the remission of our sins, as well as enjoy everlasting life. For this, I give all my thanks to God.

Even now, despite claiming to be preaching the gospel of Heaven, countless Christians still continue to preach the wrong gospel of the earth. For instance, Jehovah's Witnesses say that we should believe only in Jehovah, since He alone is God, and that Jesus is not God. But this is nothing more than the Devil's words. The Presbyterian Church, on the other hand, is a denomination that is based on Calvinism, and it has not given any attention to the baptism that Jesus received from John, nor does it believe in it. The reason why the followers of such

denominations do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit even when you preach to them is because Satan has already confused their hearts with his pseudo-gospel.

But still, you must correct the fallacious faith of Christians now. We must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all Christians, so that they may realize the Truth that saves them from their sins.

Let us turn to Acts 2:38 here: "*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.*" We are baptized as a confession of our faith, that the Lord has thus blotted out our sins with His water and blood. It is when we receive the remission of our sins that we also receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. It doesn't matter whether you are baptized only as a ritual or not; what matters is that it is only by believing in the gospel of the water and



the Spirit that you can receive the remission of your sins from God.

And even if you have not been physically baptized, if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you have received the remission of your sins. It is only to confess our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are baptized. However, the Devil deceives Christians by saying that they can automatically receive the remission of their sins just by repenting and receiving baptism. The wiles of the Devil are extremely cunning. Even biblical scholars cannot see through his schemes. That's because they have already been fooled by the Devil's tricks.

Therefore, as you and I carry on with our lives in this world, unless we ourselves preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit and expose Satan's schemes, countless people will remain incapable of being transformed. We have to find

out how today's Christians are being deceived and explain it to them. If we just consider the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit only as a doctrine, and we fail to explain it to others, then there can be no benefit in this. That is why I always untangle and explain the Word of God whenever I preach.

The problem for many people is that their hearts have no fear of God. So instead of believing according to the Word of God, they interpret the Word according to their own taste, and consequently their faith ends up all in vain. It is because people do not believe according to the true gospel taught by the Word of God—that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit—that there is sin in their hearts, and it is because there is sin in their hearts that they do not have the Holy Spirit, and are instead suffering so much.

Why, then, did God write about Satan's schemes here in the Book of Genesis? He did so



to teach us a lesson: “In order to prevent mankind from believing in the Word like this, Satan added to it and subtracted from it. That is how unbelief came to be manifested in people’s hearts, and because of this, they fell into sin, and are suffering as a consequence, now bound to hell.” In teaching us this lesson, God is inspiring us to realize that we must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the Word.

Therefore, unless we learn the Word of God verse by verse, we cannot overcome the Devil, for we would not know his wiles. That is why we ourselves must know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and believe in it, and only then can we identify how others are misbelieving.

Some people think, “Shouldn’t we then actually be with these believers to examine what they really believe in?” but since there are so many denominations and sects even in a religion

called Christianity, there is no time for us to examine them all. It’s impossible even if we were to try this for the rest of our lives. Even if we were to live for 70 or 80 years, we would not be able to examine them all. So, through the Word of God, we should learn the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit beyond any uncertainty and abide in the definitive Truth.

It says here, “Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’” As the woman failed to hold onto the Word of God firmly, didn’t the serpent poison her right away? The fact that Eve said, “Lest you die,” clearly shows that she did not believe in God’s Word. That’s why right away the serpent sprinkled his lies on her unbelief. He deceived Eve by claiming, “You will not surely die,” and it was because Eve did not have faith that she ended up stumbling over Satan’s words and fell.



When people come across some get-rich-quick scheme and think, “This looks like a lucrative business,” scoundrels often seize on this opportunity and say to them, “I’ll 100% guarantee its success. You will make a pile of money with this business.” So their minds are beguiled and they make the investment. Sooner or later, however, they all end up bankrupt.

We have to accept by faith everything God said, all 100%. As for Satan, whatever he says to us, we have to turn it around and consider its reverse. If the Devil says that we will not surely die, it means that we will die for sure. Whatever the Devil says will not happen, we must take it to mean that it will indeed happen. In verse 5, Satan further incites Eve, saying, “For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” What does this show? It shows the Devil revealing his ulterior motive.

The True Colors of Satan

It is written in Isaiah, *“How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, You who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: ‘I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation On the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High.’ Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, To the lowest depths of the Pit. Those who see you will gaze at you, And consider you, saying: ‘Is this the man who made the earth tremble, Who shook kingdoms, Who made the world as a wilderness And destroyed its cities, Who did not open the house of his prisoners?’”* (Isaiah 14:12-17)



It says here that an angel called Lucifer, son of the morning, fell from Heaven. The cause for this is explained in Isaiah 14:13, which says,

“For you have said in your heart:

‘I will ascend into heaven,

I will exalt my throne above the stars of God;

I will also sit on the mount of the congregation

On the farthest sides of the north.’”

In other words, there was an angel who served God as His secretary in the heavenly domain, but in his arrogance, this angel conspired with other angels and challenged God. He did this to take over God’s place. As a result, he was cast out from Heaven and driven away to the earth, and he became Satan, the head of all evil spirits.

What is the Devil’s ulterior motive revealed in Genesis chapter 3, where he is tempting Adam and Eve? The Devil’s goal back then was to become like God.

When God had told Adam and Eve not to eat

of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, He meant that they should not set their own standard of good and evil, nor judge all on their own. That is why God had told them not to eat of the tree, but in contrast, Satan said to Eve, “If you eat it your eyes will be opened. And you will be like God.” In the dominion of God’s creation, in other words, Satan was now trying to challenge God by deceiving mankind. When the Devil said to Eve, “God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil,” he was now challenging God by proxy through mankind, since he himself had already been cast out for challenging God and trying to make himself God. Put differently, by stirring up doubt in people’s hearts and inciting even more unbelief, Satan prevents them from believing in God, and using mankind, he is ultimately standing against God. The Devil’s goal is to challenge God and



stand against Him.

So what did Adam and Eve actually do in the end? Didn't they eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil? Indeed, they both ended up eating it. But did they become like God, after they ate this fruit? No! They became miserable instead.

You and I are all descendents of Adam and Eve who ate of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Our forefathers ate this tree's fruit, but do we really know good and evil? Far from knowing what is really good and evil, all that has sprung up from this is our propensity to judge on our own. We have left God and committed the sin of judging good and evil all on our own. This is extremely offensive.

Good and evil can be determined only by God, the Absolute Being. Yet as human beings ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they came to have their own standard of

good and evil, and, consequently, to judge even what God has done all on their own, saying this is right and that is wrong, and to refuse to believe in it.

As human beings have refused to believe in the Word of God and stood against it, they deserve to become Satan's servants and be cast into hell with the Devil. In other words, it is only too fitting that those who fell into Satan's temptation and have become His servants should be cast into hell with the Devil, while those who have become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God, should enter His Kingdom. Some people might protest and say, "What wrong have I done, other than not believing, that I should be sent to hell?" However, not only did they disbelieve, but they actually tried to become like God, and so this constitutes a great sin. Buddhists try to reach Nirvana through asceticism, but can anyone



really reach Nirvana? Trying to become like God is the most evil.

Human beings must fear God. They must honor God, love Him, believe in Him, follow Him, and admit that He alone is the only Absolute Being. And they must realize that only the God-spoken Word is the real Truth, the goodness set by God is the real goodness, and what God said is evil is the real evil; and they must believe so accordingly. Why? Because He is the Absolute One, the Creator who made us, forever good, holy, and true.

We are all utterly insufficient. That is why we cannot judge the Word of God based on our own standard. To judge God's Word based on our own standard is extremely impudent.

How did sin enter the world? Through chapter three of the Book of Genesis, we can see that sin entered us because of Satan. Sin entered mankind as the Devil muddled the Word of God, thus

preventing it from discerning God's Word correctly. In other words, as the Devil made mankind believe in and follow his words instead of God's Word, sin came into the human heart. It's because Satan made mankind proud that it came to stand against God.

Through today's Scripture passage, we must realize exactly how sin entered mankind. The reason why many people still cannot believe in God is because they have been learning fallacious doctrines all this time. So you can see just how important it is to believe correctly from the beginning. And you can realize how difficult it is to return back to the right path, once one misbelieves.

Because human beings discern good and evil based on their own carnal standard, they think of themselves to be virtuous, but the Word of God says that mankind is a brood of evildoers (Isaiah 1:4). God says that no matter of what virtues



human beings might practice, it is nothing more than hypocrisy, and He declares, *“They have all turned aside; They have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not one”* (Romans 3:12).

But just how many people are unable to accept the Word of God? People recognize it as a true virtue if someone makes donations to an orphanage or a nursing home, or volunteers to serve the community. Yet this is not the real virtue in God’s sight. Once mankind ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, human beings came to have their own standard of good and evil, and therefore it became impossible for them to acknowledge God’s Word wholly. Put differently, they came to regard themselves even more righteous than God. Therefore, we have to know that while to bring physical benefits to others is also a worthy endeavor, the real priority is to bring spiritual

benefits to them by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We really must believe in the Word of God exactly as it is. Today’s Scripture passage is saying to us that rather than being overwhelmed by our own emotions and adding our own thoughts to the Word or subtracting from it, we should believe in the Word as it is. It told us that sin is none other than not to believe. To believe, in contrast, is to please God. So if we want to please God, we must have faith. As the Bible says, *“But without faith it is impossible to please Him”* (Hebrews 11:6), to believe in the Word of God is to please God.

In the not too distant future, this world will see the advent of the age of the Antichrist. If God said so, then it will surely come to pass. There can be no other possibility. If God said that tribulations would come to this age, then they will come, but if He said otherwise, then there



will be no tribulation. Whatever the Word of God says will indeed be fulfilled somehow; there is absolutely nothing that is fulfilled according to mankind's thoughts. We have to realize that it is not mankind that moves history, but it is God who moves it.

Eve took the forbidden fruit and ate it, and she also gave it to her husband who was with her. So both the man and the woman became sinners. And because Satan had worked on the woman first and sin came through her, God gave the suffering of childbirth to her. Otherwise men could very well have given birth. If God wanted this, He could have made it so. But it is to women whom God gave the pain of childbirth.

When we look at historical events, they invariably involve women. Of course, this does not mean that men are not involved. Someone said, "It is man who controls the world, but it is woman who controls the man."

Satan targeted woman first. It means that as women have certain weaknesses, it's easier for Satan to work on them than on men. It is always through the weak ones that Satan brings many temptations. Don't we see this around us also, how Satan works through the weak? The weakness here does not refer to the weakness of the body, but it refers to the weakness of faith, to a mind that lacks the strength to overcome the lust of mankind and seeks after the lust of the flesh more than the Holy Spirit.

We need to have a firm grasp of the path by which the Devil works. Put differently, the Devil works through those whose faith is weak, while God works through those who believe in His Word. When we hold onto the Word of God and trust in it, all our rubbish thoughts will disappear. Even though man-made thoughts would still arise, if we believe in God's Word, our impure thoughts will vanish away. Temptation may



come on our way from time to time, but if we believe in God's Word and hold onto it, then our lust will all disappear and be cleansed away.

That is why it is so indispensable to believe in God's Word and preach according to this Word of God. We must walk according to the Word. That's why when God's servants preach, they never consult the sermons of those who have not even been born again, nor do they ever borrow some philosophers' ideas or thoughts.

Isn't this a bit curious? When looked based on the carnal standard of mankind, it may seem that someone who purports to give a sermon should say something intellectual to be more believable and credible, but the servants of God know all too well that someone else's borrowed faith, not theirs, has absolutely no effect. In the dominion of God, to speak based on mankind's knowledge, philosophy, or logic is especially laughable. Anyone who speaks based on the things of the

world does not believe in God's Word, but is merely talking about his own knowledge.

The pastors of this world often invoke a motley collection of knowledge. But is mankind's knowledge as worthy as faith? Those who follow the knowledge of mankind do not trust in God's Word, and this is why they end up becoming the Devil's servants. In contrast, those who believe in the Word of God open the Bible and preach this Word by faith. Because they speak by believing in the Word of God, all their impure thoughts vanish away, for they place their faith in God's Word.

If your faith is not pure and your minds are all cluttered, hold onto the Word of God. Your impure minds and cluttered thoughts will then all disappear. Above all, you must believe in the Word of God. My fellow believers, do you really believe in God's Word? You will never stumble if you believe in God's Word.



If, on the other hand, you do not believe in the Word of God, then you will be taken prisoner by the Devil to become his servants and be accursed. Although today's Scripture passage is short, it has given us such a profound lesson. Because of this event described in today's passage, mankind and the serpent also became enemies. Through the serpent, God is teaching us about the wiles of the Devil, and He is telling us how mankind's own standard of good and evil is so evil. ☒



Where Should We Base Our Faith?

< Genesis 3:1-7 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’’ And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman

saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.”

Is Our Salvation Attained through Our Faith in the Righteousness of God, or through Our Own Human Works?

When it comes to a life of faith, anyone who emphasizes his own works has been fooled by Satan’s schemes. Anyone who now argues that one must reach sanctification by himself through



his own prayers of repentance is someone who has already been fooled by the Devil's plan. The Devil's strategy is to encourage people to do good deeds and devote all their efforts into edifying their own works rather than believing in God's Word. Yet despite this, many Christians still claim that one can attain eternal life and receive his salvation only if he believes in Jesus, lives virtuously, and serves God faithfully as well. But those who emphasize their own human works like this will not be saved from their sins, but, on the contrary, they will end up falling even deeper into sin.

That is why a legalistic faith that privileges mankind's acts is a flawed faith. Legalistic believers can never become righteous. One can never be made whole through his own deeds. So the work-oriented Christians cannot help but lament their insufficiencies everyday. Deceived by the Devil, such people try to perfect only their

acts until the day they die, but in the end, they will be cast into hell.

At this point we need to realize clearly and exactly how we should lead our lives of faith, and believe in our faith. "God has given me the tree of life. Knowing that I would become a sinner, Jesus came to this earth, took upon my sins once for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, and has blotted out my sins and saved me. He has given me faith, and when I believed in Jesus Christ, He took me in as God's child, gave me Heaven, brought me peace, and bestowed me with all His blessings. Given this, has my salvation come by faith or works? Is salvation reached by my virtuous deeds even though I believe in Jesus?" We need to be clear on this issue.

It is by faith that we reach salvation, and it is also by faith that we receive blessings from God. Serving the Lord, too, is done by faith. It is by



faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are made God's servants, and it is by faith that we practice the righteousness of God. God said, "*Whatever is not from faith is sin*" (*Romans 14:23*). It is from faith that works come out, not faith from works. When we read the Book of James, it may seem as if it emphasizes works, but when it says, "Faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead," it is still premised on faith. In other words, it's precisely because one has no faith that he has no works.

You and I heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by believing in it with our hearts, we have been saved. Having thus been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must also be clear on whether this salvation came by our works or by faith. My fellow believers, you and I must set our hearts on the faith that God has given us the tree of life, that He has given us everything. Our purpose must be the

attainment of faith in God, our focus must be on this faith, and we must live with our hearts set according to faith. Unless this faith is established, sooner or later we will be deceived by Satan, lose our footing, and perish away.

God abhors those who stress only human works without having faith in His gospel, that is, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. While our Lord is pleased by those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and walk according to this faith, He hates those who build only their own works, without believing in this gospel. It is indeed important to serve the Lord faithfully, but this work is proper before God's eyes only when it stems from faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is when we come before God knowing and believing His righteousness that God is pleased to accept us.

Because God has given me the gospel of salvation, I believe in God; because God has



blotted out all my sins, I preach the gospel; and because God has given me Heaven and blessed me, I, too, serve the Lord and follow Him. It is because God has given us everything that we, who live by faith, have a wholehearted desire to offer our all to the Lord, do everything He wants, and follow Him anywhere. For us to walk without believing in God's Word is an act of suicide, and to preach the Word without faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is an act of deception. Preaching the Word of God without even believing in it is an evil ministry that misleads others.

God's Salvation Was Fulfilled Irrespective of Our Deeds

We serve the Lord and follow Him as much as we believe in the Word of God's righteousness.

My fellow believers, do you believe that God has given us peace, salvation, the remission of our sins, everlasting life, and Heaven, all irrespective of our own deeds? I, too, believe this.

Since all the blessings that God has given us have nothing to do with our works, we must unite our hearts with the Word of God regardless of how others might judge us. It doesn't matter what happens to us, as long as the Lord's work is carried out. "Who cares if others denounce me? Who cares if I am scorned? Let them blame me all they want!" Predisposed like this, we are prepared to do everything for the Lord, as long as it does not hinder us from believing and spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But we refrain if it is expected to hinder the gospel.

What I would like to ask both you and myself at this hour is whether or not you and I, who have been saved, are now standing on our faith in



the righteousness of God, or on our own works. Are you now abiding in this faith placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? At this hour, I want to make it clear whether our salvation came by faith or from our own works. Let there be no doubt whatsoever that all those who have been saved from sin are indeed standing on faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is absolutely through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been saved from all our sins.

This faith requires no work of our own at all, not even 0.01%. Everything comes by faith, from being saved to entering Heaven as heirs, enjoying peace, receiving blessings from God, getting our prayers answered, serving the Lord and following Him. It is by faith that we have received all these wonderful gifts from above. And it is because we have received all these

things from God that we can serve Him and follow Him all the more.

This is my conviction: It's because I believe in God that I give offerings to Him; it's because I believe in God that I preach the gospel; it's because I believe in God that I abide in His Church; and it's because I believe in God that I admonish you all to serve the Lord. Because I believe that God has given us everything, I myself am serving Him and asking you to serve as well. Once faith has come, it is only proper and right to serve God, and that is why I am admonishing you in this way.

Because we believe in the gospel that God has already completed and given to us, we, too, serve the Lord. Moreover, I believe that if we serve the Lord, God will provide for us even more through meeting all our needs, so that we may bear more fruits. Since we have received every blessing, we have to bear even more fruits, and so God will



meet all our needs without fail. That is why we live by faith. It's because we believe that we carry on with our lives of faith, and it's because we believe that we preach the gospel.

The Bible says, *“How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: ‘How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, Who bring glad tidings of good things!’”* (Romans 10:14-15) In other words, “How else could there be faith without the Word of God? How else could one be saved? How else could one attain everlasting life?”

We all believe that God has remitted away all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this is why we are willingly preaching this gospel. God has given us everlasting life,

Heaven, and all blessings. And God has taken us in as His own children able to receive all these things. It's because we believe in this that we pray by faith. And it's because we believe in this that we gather together to worship God and share our whole lives. Sometimes, of course, we still find ourselves lacking faith. But, we should recognize that it is proper for the just to live by faith only. Living by faith is only possible when we are spiritually alert.

Believe that God has already given us every blessing. God has indeed bestowed us with all His blessings. He has already given us every spiritual blessing of Heaven. The only remaining issue here is faith. Whether we believe or not determines whether we are able to receive all the God-given blessings or not. It is by faith that we come to possess every blessing.

No one wants to be deceived by Satan. Yet despite this, too many people still try to follow



God with their own works, serve Him well with their works, and preach the gospel based on their own virtuous deeds—such people have already been deceived by the Devil. Countless people in this world, beguiled by the Devil, have come up with their own religion and are spreading evil. They are zealous, and yet they do not realize that their works are evil. I can remember many such people as if I were watching a movie. Those who became pastors without being born again, those who became elders without being born again, those who became believers without being born again—all these people are diligently building only their own works, deceived by Satan.

My fellow believers, they have all been fooled by the Devil. You may wonder how so many could have been deceived so easily. But because they have mistaken what is false as the Truth, they do not realize that it is a craft of the Devil, and, in the end, they themselves are completely

duped; and in turn, they end up deceiving others as well.

How could the Devil deceive so perfectly? God had clearly told Adam and Eve not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil specifically, but in contrast, the Devil said, “Did God tell you not to eat of every tree?” Here the Devil invoked “every tree,” instead of just one specific tree. To this, Eve said, “God clearly did not tell us not to eat of every tree. He only told us not to eat the fruit of the tree in the middle of the garden.” Though clumsy, Eve seemed to fend off Satan’s first attack for now. But the Devil narrowed in his focus on eating the forbidden fruit, and once again tempted Eve. So the Devil said to her, “God told you not to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil because you would become like God if you eat it. He knows that in the day you eat it, you will be like Him, knowing good and evil.”



Only God is the Absolute Being; how can mankind or Satan be the Supreme One? The very attempt of a creature to become the Supreme Being is in itself arrogance, and any creature that tries this will only end up as Satan's servant.

There is a certain category of people whom I call the Devil's brood. They are those who, like the Devil himself, treacherously deceive others and make them fall into the curse. The deceiver reads his victim's mind clearly, and he usually targets and fools someone who is greedy or self-righteous.

In today's Christianity, countless nominal believers, who have not been born again, are leading their lives of faith thoroughly deceived. What about you? Have you not been also deceived, fooled by the false prophets who say, "You'll be blessed if you give a lot at the offering. You'll be filled with the Spirit if you pray a lot"? Trying to live a virtuous life before

God is a worthy goal, but to blindly believe in Jesus as the Savior without even knowing the Word of God is nothing more than ignorance and sin. The right faith is to know and believe in the Word of the righteousness of God, that is, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

You may then ask, "I may not believe in God's righteousness, but is leading a virtuous life in and of itself bad?" No, not necessarily. Beyond right and wrong, trying to live an upright life is not bad in itself, but if you want to believe in Jesus as your Savior, then you should as well believe that God has given you all His blessings through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and walk accordingly—this is the real, right faith.

The reason why I have frequently preached about this Book of Genesis since I met the gospel of the water and the Spirit is because the people of this world have been so thoroughly deceived by Satan, almost beyond repair. Many people



still do not realize that they have been deceived by the Devil, they remain convinced of their own fallacious beliefs, and as their eyes and ears are covered by the hand of lie, they can neither see the Truth nor hear it. It's such a frustrating tragedy.

Countless people do not even ask themselves whether what they believe in is the real Word of God. That's because they follow what they themselves have defined to be good all under their own consideration, and think to themselves that they are actually good believers. Their own thoughts and the standard of the world have become the measuring rod of their faith, when in fact the Word of God should be their barometer.

My fellow believers, our faith begins from the belief that God has given us every blessing through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Emphasizing human works is characteristic of false faith. Stressing human works can make us

fall into sin, it can make us fall into despair, and it can make us fall into the curse.

In contrast, faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit enables us to attain everlasting life, to enjoy peace and rest, and to even receive all the blessings of this earth given by God. That is precisely why you and I need this faith in the Word of the righteousness of God. And this faith is essential to everyone in this world. Sinners need to have faith in the Word of God, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and so do we the born-again need to have faith in all of the Word of God. Yet despite this, we are prone to be work-oriented in our lives of faith. But, God never approves such a work-oriented faith.



Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit is Our Strength

For us, who believe in the Word of God, we confess our faith like this: “For God has blessed me like this and I have received such blessings, I follow the Lord. And because I believe in the Lord, because I have received every blessing from Him, I do what pleases the Lord.” Great differences divide the gap between faith and unbelief. When one believes in God’s Word, works follow according to his faith, springing up voluntarily. However, one who tries to walk by his own works alone, without believing in His Word, is a spiritual opportunist. Such people say, “I do this because this is what my situation allows, and I can’t help but do that because that is what my circumstances are.” They are no more than opportunists trying to follow God with their own acts.

In contrast, faith works irrespective of opportunities or situations. Those with faith do God’s work because it is right for them to set their goals according to God’s will. These two, those with faith and those without it, are clearly different. For us to serve the Lord only because our circumstances allow us, and to stop serving Him whenever our circumstances are difficult, is not what faith is all about. Rather, true faith is to say: “I serve the Lord even though my circumstances are difficult, because that is the right thing to do.”

I want everyone to really serve the Lord out of his own will, motivated by his knowledge of and faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why I do not call our brothers and sisters’ conduct into question, for this is merely of their insufficiency. My heart is most troubled when I see someone who, far from believing in the righteousness of God, actually despises those



who are walking by faith. I rebuke such people. If a brother's heart is not upright, and he walks without faith, then he must surely be rebuked.

When we believe in God's Word, and when we believe that God has blessed us, then without even realizing, works of faith spring forth from us, and we come to follow the Lord, serve Him, and preach the gospel, all without realizing ourselves. And we come to live praying for the Kingdom of the Lord. The righteous are strengthened precisely when they live by faith. This true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has spiritual power.

Such power of faith is tremendous, for faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit leads us to serve the Lord without even being told. This faith, believing that God has saved you from all your sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is simply amazing. It is only when you have this faith that you can preach the gospel of

the remission of sin to others and save souls; without it, it is impossible to lead others to receive the remission of their sins. When you yourselves believe that you have received every blessing from God, you come to serve the Lord, but when you do not have this faith, you can neither serve the Lord nor follow Him. It is only from faith that the fruits of the Holy Spirit are born.

I believe in God's Word. And I believe that God has given me all His blessings. How about you? Do you also believe this? As we read the Book of Genesis, we should realize and believe that only our faith in the Truth can be counted for righteousness, and we should also be clear ourselves that for us to believe is the will of God, that faith is what pleases Him. We cannot be counted for righteousness with our own deeds, no matter how virtuous they might be. Believing in God's Word is true faith.



Christianity as One of the Religions of the World

How did a religion called Christianity come to exist in this world? Has this religion Christianity sprung from works? Or is it a religion that has sprung from faith?

Christianity actually originated from faith in God, but deceived by Satan's temptation, it ended up degenerating into a religion of works. As a result, people classify Christianity as one of the many religions of the world. They teach the science of religion at every theological seminary. In this class, they treat Christianity merely as a religion. Even among pastors, some classify Christianity only as one religion among many.

The word Christianity means "the gathering of those who believe in Jesus Christ and follow Him," and so Christianity is not just a religion. It is a faith. Christianity is not a religion that sprang

forth from our own works or will. It was established by God, and it is a gathering that shares the God-given faith.

"Is Christianity merely a religion or a faith?" The English word "religion" originated from the Latin word "*religio*," which means "to tie fast" or "to rely." In other words, religion is one in which human beings make up their own god all by themselves, and then rely on it and tie themselves to it. Put differently, believing in something made by mankind as God is what religion is all about.

Faith, however, is not like this. Faith is to believe in the blessings that God has given us, and to revere God and trust in Him. There is a clear difference here, isn't there? One entails us making up our own god and believing in it, whereas the other entails us believing that it is God who made us and has blessed us; given this, the difference could not be any greater. To



believe in what God has given us is completely different from believing in something of our own making.

On the question of whether the correct faith is of one's own volition or God's, the right answer is that our faith is from God. It is God who made us and has given us all blessings. All that we do is just acknowledge this and believe in it with our hearts. This is of God's volition, not of our own.

For us to make our own god and believe in this god is of our own volition. It is because of this self-centered will that religion sprang forth in this world. The reason why religion came into being, which is akin to trying to cover oneself with a skirt made of fig leaves, is because it shares the same focus as the Devil.

Christians who have not been born again—that is, Christians who do not believe in the water and blood of Jesus—are all religionists. They are 100% religionists. If one believes in Jesus with

his sins still remaining intact in his heart, then this can only mean that he believes in a religion, not Jesus. All those eloquent pastors who still have sin in their hearts, and who do not teach the Truth of the remission of sin, the Truth of being born again, are also no more than religionists.

There are so many man-made religions, and there are so many people who sacrifice their lives for such religions. That is why Karl Marx said, "Religion is the opium of the masses." Once someone gets addicted to opium, he has to keep using it. Likewise, when one believes in religion, he has to believe more, act more virtuously, and strive harder and harder toward this aim, only to be bound in sin and completely perish away in the end.



Man-made Religion is Opium

When one keeps abusing opium, he will die in the end. Religion is an opium to those who fall into it. It is perhaps even more addictive than any drug. To believe in a religion called Christianity, one has to believe even more, strive more, serve more, live more virtuously, and sin no more. It entails an endless series of more and more requirements, suffocating its followers till they are dead. If one is virtuous, he has to be even more virtuous, and when he becomes more virtuous, he still has to be more virtuous than this; and so mankind strives ceaselessly to reach perfection, only to die without reaching it. The same phenomenon is found in the religion called Christianity. How horrific it is!

Some people even sacrifice their lives for the religion they believe in. It's the Devil who taught them this. When people believe in a religion at

first, the Devil makes them feel as if they have no more sin, but with this he makes them addicted to their religion. So they must remain in their religion, as the Devil makes it seem as if they would die if they left. Put simply, Satan has injected mankind with an opium of religion. The substance in this syringe is a vile fluid called religion, and it is this shot that Satan has injected mankind.

Once injected with the opium of religion, everyone tries to become divine like God, only to die in vain. To some people, Satan injected a shot of particularly noxious religious opium called Buddhism. He said to them, "You must become divine. You must be emancipated. You must reach Nirvana." Whoever was injected with this shot of religion had to climb onto a mountain, practice asceticism, and pretend to have transcended this world.



Each and every one of all those injected with the shot of religion has to fast and deceive himself. Whoever gets the shot of religion, even just once, is headed to hell; such a person ends up standing against God, opposing His Word of Truth, and rejecting His blessings bestowed on him. This is how terrifying the shot of religion is. The injection of religion is the most fearsome drug on this planet.

I've heard that drugs nowadays are extremely powerful, more than ever. Apparently, just trying them once is enough to make one completely addicted. So when someone tries them just once, from this very moment on, he gets absolutely hooked and has to keep using them time after time. Likewise, the injection of all religions, not just of Christianity, is powerful enough to make one addicted with just a single shot. It makes no difference which religion we are speaking of; from Islam to Hinduism, Buddhism, Adventism,

Mormonism, Confucianism, Unification Church, shamanism, and animalism, every religion alike is extremely addictive with just one shot, and at its end is the gaping mouth of hell. This shot of religion is such a deadly shot.

Who, then, made the substance of this injection called religion? It's the Devil who made it. It's the Devil who administered this shot of lies, saying, "You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil," Everyone who received this shot tempted by the promise of "becoming like God" all reached death. Falling into sin, he became a sinner; trying to escape from this sin on his own, he suffered; desperate to forget this suffering, he took a drug called religion; and the moment he got addicted, he mistook it to mean that he was somehow freed from sin.



You must realize that it is for not believing in Jesus Christ and rejecting Him that one is cast into hell. Yet Satan has injected such a toxic shot that many people remain unable to break free. However, even those who were injected with this shot can now be saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ.

Chapter three of Genesis speaks about this shot. What kind of injection is this shot? It is an injection that deceives mankind and makes human beings drift away from and become separated from God. Satan stirred up doubt by asking, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?” This was not the truth, but disbelief stemming from doubt. It’s because people received the shot of religion that they are constantly doubting their prospect for entering Heaven and trying to save themselves all on their own.

From Genesis 3:1 and on, the Bible explains

how Satan injected mankind with religion. It’s the Devil who administered this shot of religion. What kind of injection did the Devil give, and what kind of antidote has God provided? The Devil injected the shot of religion, while God has injected its antidote that neutralizes the toxic effects of this religious shot. The specific medicine that God freely gives that cures you from the fatal toxin of Satan is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow believers, I admonish you all to realize that it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God wants to bestow upon you, to turn you around and return you to the Truth, and to be truly born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒



The Power of Faith in God

< Genesis 3:1-7 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’’ And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was

pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.”

Chapter three of the Book of Genesis records the Devil’s work, where the cunning serpent tempted Eve and made her fall. To defeat such works of the Devil, we must use the weapon of our faith placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the weapon that defeats Satan. There is no other weapon but only faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that can enable us to fight and overcome Satan. In contrast, when one departs from this faith in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit, no sooner does he leave than ends up surrendering himself to Satan and falling into his evil trap.

How Can We Be Freed from Satan's Trap?

Genesis 2:16-17 say, *“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, ‘Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.’”*

God clearly told Adam and Eve not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. However, the serpent, the most cunning of all beasts, asked Eve, *“Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?”* The woman then said to the serpent, *“We may eat the*

fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’”

When we examine Eve's response here carefully, we can see that by the time she said, “Lest you die,” her faith in the Word of God was already shaken and confused. Even now, Satan's temptation still continues to visit us, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, on a constant basis. The Devil is always challenging God with his wiles and evil tricks.

However, we can still overcome Satan's temptation, and this is achieved not by anything else, but by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Everyone can receive the remission of his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and he can also obtain everlasting life, follow the Lord, and attain God's blessings.



Eve said, “*You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.*” From this, we know that she had already lost her faith. She didn’t grasp the exact Word of God. So the Devil, realizing Eve’s lack of faith, immediately attacked her. Saying to the woman, “You will not surely die,” the serpent planted doubt in her mind. As Eve’s mind was planted with words that made her doubt God, she ended up ignoring His Word and ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. My fellow believers, it is when people do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God, that their hearts are shaken.

God made human beings slightly inferior to angels. In other words, mankind is one move behind the Devil. After all, isn’t the Devil a fallen angel? The Book of Isaiah writes about the fallen angel Lucifer as the following: “*How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the*

morning! How you are cut down to the ground, You who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: ‘I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation On the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High’” (Isaiah 14:12-14).

God brought down this proud angel and his follower angels, and it is this angel driven out of Heaven who is Satan, the Devil. Cast out onto the domain of the earth, Satan seduced mankind to stand against God, knowing that God had made it according to His image.



The Weapon of Victory Is the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Why do we need faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It's because there is nothing else but only this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that enables us to stand against the Devil. The Devil is one who stands against God. And he also stands against mankind, as he stands against God's Truth. What can fight back this enemy is faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God. Faith in the gospel Truth is the best weapon, and this gospel Word brings victory to its believers. If we believe in God's Word, we can be freed from temptation by faith and enjoy God's blessings.

My fellow believers, it is absolutely indispensable for us to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are nothing without this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I beseech you all to believe in the righteousness of God and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can all triumph if we believe in God's righteousness, but if we do not, then we will be destroyed by Satan.

For one to live a proper spiritual life, he must have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of God. There is no other way. It is only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can confidently profess to believe in God and His Word. Believing in the Lord's righteousness is our weapon. Our own will, passion, or strength is not the weapon that enables us to overcome Satan. Our own man-made thoughts or logic are not the proper weapon, but to believe in the Lord's righteousness is our spiritual weapon.

After receiving the remission of my sins, the more time went by, the more I realized just how pleased God is by faith in the gospel of the water



and the Spirit, and how indispensable this faith is to us.

My fellow believers, the reason why I keep speaking about this faith time after time is because you have to realize just how indispensable faith really is. The relationship between human beings also requires faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As we need faith in our human relationships, so is faith also indispensable between God's Church and its saints

In other words, even between one human being and another, a healthy relationship can be maintained only if there is faith in the Truth. Unless we have faith in the righteousness of God, distrust can come between us over even tiny affairs, and then the Devil, taking advantage of this, would bring mutual misunderstanding and, in the worst case, even the destruction of faith. For us to believe in God and trust in another

human being alike, what we need the most is faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must have faith in the gospel preached by the people of God.

Only this faith in God's Word can bring victory in all things. Faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the bridge that connects mankind to God. Once we have faith in the Word of God, we can discern Satan's lies, but if our sight is not based on this faith in God's Word, then there is no way we can discern Satan's work. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can discern the Truth from falsehood.

Therefore, above all, we must have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit without fail. As this faith is indispensable to our human relationships, so must we have it in our relationship with God as well. This thing called faith is so essential. What would we be without



faith in God? What else is there in this world to believe? Absolutely nothing else in this world is believable.

The Bible says that to disbelieve is sin (John 16:9). Although God the Father had placed all our sins on the body of His Son Jesus Christ, this sin of not believing in the Word of Jesus still remains. Indeed, the only condemnable sin remaining in this world is the refusal to believe in the Word of God proclaiming that the Lord has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do your hearts have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Small disbeliefs make us drift away from the righteousness of God, and doubts about His Word break down our relationship with God. Do you have faith in the Word of God? Do you have faith in God's Church? Do you have faith in your leaders? Do you have faith that God's Church is right? Do

you have faith that it is you who are to save souls through the gospel of Truth?

We need faith in all aspects of our lives of faith. Not only do we need faith when we face God's Word, but we also need faith in all our lives of faith. Whoever receives the remission of his sins through his faith in the Word of God will come to see everything as beautiful, and his heart will also enjoy peace.

As we carry on with our lives of faith, with what do we discern the cunning wiles of the Devil? We discern them with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is this faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that discerns Satan's wily tricks. Anyone without this faith is bound to stumble.

You've probably seen many who stumbled because of the lack of this faith. Those who are tormented by sin even as they claim to have the gospel of the water and the Spirit suffer because



they have no faith. And it's because of the lack of faith that those who fall into falsehood easily are prone to proceed toward the world so recklessly according to whatever fits their own opinion. They do this because they do not believe in God's righteousness with their hearts. Therefore, unless one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, destruction is all that awaits him.

Faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which we believe in, is so indispensable that whereas one can be wholly saved from his sins and become God's child by believing in this gospel of Truth, if, on the other hand, he does not believe in this Truth, then he will become completely God's enemy. Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit still remain sinful, as they are unable to receive the remission of their sins, and therefore they are not God's children; if they are not God's

children, then they are standing on Satan's side; and thus, by not believing in the gospel, they have become God's enemies.

Nowadays, if we stop by a Christian bookstore, we would see all kinds of rubbish, not even worthy of the paper that's printed on. When we analyze such Christian books written by the non-born again church leaders or theologians, we see just how far their writings deviate from the Word of God. Since they do not have the knowledge of the righteousness of God, nor any real faith in it, they can't help but produce such rubbish. Some people lay stress on their legalistic faith, while others launch Christian community movements, arguing, "Preaching the Word is not everything, but the proper Christian life must be the one that saves the poor and the oppressed from their suffering."

It's because these people have broken away from faith in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit that they are being led in the wrong direction, and as they continue to be deceived by the cunning Devil, they are heading toward an even more mistaken path.

You, too, should take a look at your faith and examine it. You need to ask yourselves, “Do I really believe in God’s righteousness? Do I really trust in God’s Church?” Faith in God’s Word is indispensable to you. And if you have really been born again by believing in God and His Word—that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit—then this faith should not be allowed to waiver back and forth, but must be firmly grounded.

Some people, while they have faith in God, do not have faith in His Church, and so many of them have left the Church and gone astray. Of course, some return back to the Church after a while, but what a waste of time is this? To live without believing in God’s righteousness is to waste away one’s life in vain. Unless we live by

faith, no fruit of righteousness is manifested, with nothing to show.

What God wants from us first of all is our faith in the Word of His righteousness. God does not want anything else from us, but He only wants true faith from us, which enables us to follow His Word. What God eventually inquire of us are these: “Did you believe in Me? Did you believe in the Church that I established? Did you believe in the servants whom I appointed? Did you believe that I have saved you from your sins? Did you believe in this Word of the Scriptures?” God is asking us to say yes to these inquiries by faith. If we cannot yield this faith, then we are all too insufficient, and therefore when we are weighed on God’s scales, we will be disqualified.

I admonish you all to realize just how important faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is. It is my sincerest desire that all of us,



God's people, would have faith in His righteousness based on His Word. It is God who established His Church, appointed the leaders in this Church and raised His workers; and He works together with this Church. I admonish you all to have faith in the righteousness of God.

My fellow believers, do you have such faith, believing in the righteousness of God, relying on Him and uniting with Him? If you have this faith, then you can overcome any temptation and any tribulation that might come to your way. Faith is what is most important to those who have been wholly born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as what is most precious to the righteous is faith in the righteousness of God, so is Christian life made possible only by this faith in God's righteousness. And you can be transformed by God only when you have faith in His righteousness.

What achieves everything is faith. Faith in the righteousness of God is akin to a panacea. When we fail in our endeavors, lack the strength, and cannot move forward any longer falling into our weaknesses, what delivers us from them is also faith. Therefore, faith in God is the most imperative. "God, I believe. I believe that You will deliver me." We will be delivered from our weaknesses if we believe in God, but if we do not, then there is no way to escape from them. That's why the predecessors of faith always spoke about true faith.

You have to know how to listen to the elaborate voice of God, hearing what God is now saying to you. When you listen carefully to the Word of God, you will hear that God is speaking about faith. Jesus said to Peter, "I will make you a fisher of men." Jesus Christ said this because He saw Peter's faith in Him. When God finds faith in our hearts, He begins to nurture us as His



servants and workers. In other words, it is not based on what God sees in our human selves that He nurtures us to be His servants, but it is based on our faith. And for the workers whose faith is ready, God may send them anywhere and everywhere. If one has the belief, “God is holding me,” then he is invariably sent somewhere to preach His gospel.

What about Peter? He was a seaman. Do you know how rough seamen can be? There is no foul language that escapes them. They swear so much that if there were a cussing contest, they would easily win the first prize. That’s because to survive in the rough sea, they themselves have to be rough.

When the gathering storm begins to rage in the sea, they have to harbor their boats and tie them together to prevent shipwreck. We can imagine how a father might converse with his son while hurriedly going about this. The father might say

to his son, “You little scum, hurry up!” and the son might then say, “Screw you! Mind your own business!” That’s because if they were even slightly late, their boat would go under. As the waves crash in, they can hardly hear what each is saying while trying to tie the boats. So they swear because they can’t hear gentle, soft-spoken words, and it is in the thick of all this cussing that they can communicate with each other.

Peter was such a seaman, and this is the kind of man whom Jesus met. Peter was an ignorant man. However, the Bible writes that those who considered this Peter as an ordinary and uneducated man were amazed to see him preaching the Word of God so effortlessly (Acts 4:13). From his humble origin, Peter was indeed an uneducated and inarticulate man, but when we look at his two epistles (1 & 2 Peter), we see the profound Word of God written in them. So insightful is his writing that we ourselves are led



to wonder, “Was this really written by a seaman?” Peter spoke of such profound things that people were amazed and found it hard to grasp that he had written these two epistles. It was through Peter’s faith in Jesus Christ that God spoke His profound Word of faith. Peter’s knowledge derived from his faith in Jesus Christ. It was this faith in Jesus Christ that made Peter His disciple. Faith is so powerful like this.

Faith is utterly indispensable. Peter became a fisher of men precisely because he believed in what the Lord said, “I will make you a fisher of men.” Whatever God said to us, it will come to pass without fail, but it is only when we accept it into our hearts by faith that we can witness the Word of God being fulfilled exactly as it is. You must grasp just how important faith is.

All the servants of God written in the Bible had faith. If this is the case, then you, too, should have faith in God and in everything He said.

Only then can you unite your hearts with God and do His work. So, my fellow believers, do you really believe in God? Do you really believe in His Word? Do you have faith in God’s Church, and in the servants raised by God? Those who have such faith are blessed.

Victory

We can win only if we have faith. Our faith in the righteousness of the Lord is our weapon. God works in our lives when we believe in His Word and trust in Him. God does not work through us if we do not believe in Him, but if we indeed do believe in God, then He works through us, and therefore His work and blessings are manifested through us. Unless we believe in God, we will fall into sin. Since not believing is sin, everything that is not done by faith constitutes



sin, and that is why disbelievers cannot be remitted from their sins. We should work by faith. We need to learn to reach faith through all things. It is faith in God that leads us to a victorious life.

From where has sin originated? It began from not believing in God's Word. Had Adam and Eve believed in God, they would not have stumbled over the wiles of the Devil. We must remember this. However, by believing in the unseen God, and by believing in the Word of this God, victory has come to our lives.

Only Faith in the Word of God Is True Goodness

Chapter three of the Book of Genesis underscores just how important it is to believe in God's Word. Had Adam and Eve believed in

God absolutely and trusted in His Word without falling into their own thoughts, they would have stood against the Devil when he came to tempt them, saying, "What are you talking about? Stop spewing out such nonsense! Don't slander God! God is not evil. I believe in Him!" Eve would have also said, "If I eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, I will surely die," and then the Devil would have fled, realizing, "Oh, no! I tried to deceive but my tricks aren't working!"

However, Eve said instead, "Lest you die," and so Satan thought, "Yes! You don't believe in God's Word! You are my prey now!" and the Devil blew doubts into her heart all he wanted. So, as the Devil said, "In the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God," Eve was tempted by this and ended up eating the forbidden fruit, and she led Adam to eat it as well.



Because of this, mankind came to have a standard of good and evil different from God's. But, is there true goodness to mankind? No, all that human beings have is just evil. In fact, we have no ability to discern good and evil, and there is nothing correct in our standard.

If we had a standard to discern good and evil on our own, wouldn't this mean that we were no different from God? Human beings, having eaten the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, left God and sat on the seat of judgment by themselves. We must remember here that the Devil was brought down precisely for this kind of arrogance, for trying to become God himself.

Only God is the One who exists by Himself, only He is true, and only He is good. Only His Word is the never-changing Truth, and only His Word is right. In other words, only God can discern good and evil, and it is His standard that constitutes the absolute standard of good and evil

in this world.

As the Devil himself failed to become like God, he is now inciting us to fall into disbelief, and thereby hurt God's heart, who loves mankind. Instead of being at the forefront himself, the Devil eggs us on to challenge God—this is the wiles of the cunning Devil. Since he is already doomed, he wants to take us down with him.

My fellow believers, faith in God alone is goodness. If there is any goodness to us humans, it is when we believe in God and trust in His Word. Only faith constitutes our goodness. None other than not believing in God is evil. All of us need to have the belief that God takes care of and leads all the lives of His people, from our brothers and sisters here attending at the Mission School to His appointed workers.

God leads us according to His time, provides for our needs in His time, trains us in His time, and sets us free from our weaknesses in His time.



We are not here in this same place forever as we are, stagnant as faithless beings. One day, God will transform you. It is faith that makes you and me live. This is what today's Scripture passage is talking about.

We have read and seen here how Adam and Eve fell into Satan's temptation by not believing God. For you and me alike, we, too, will fall into the Devil's temptation if we do not believe in God. Preaching the gospel to souls is also made possible only by faith. In fact, it is only by faith that we can live a victorious life. There is nothing we can do but to believe in God.

And we should realize that when we seek to do God's work, if we are motivated by a desire to be praised by others, or if we only want to work under propitious circumstances, then we will not be able to do anything at all. Since faith grows when we rise up to our challenge, we should launch and carry out God's work believing that

under all circumstances, the will of God will be surely accomplished.

When we read chapter three of Genesis and analyze the cause behind the fall of Adam and Eve, we can realize that they fell into sin because they did not believe in God. We must remember that unless we believe, we, too, can very easily fall into sin. But what happens when we believe in God? We are freed from sin.

We believe in God, who is not seen in our eyes. And we believe in His Word. My fellow believers, it is this faith in God that makes us whole. We are fully convinced that that God will bless us His believers. And we are sure that our faith will lead many souls to be saved. We believe that God's Church will be established all over the world by faith. We believe that by trusting in God, everything will be provided for us and all our needs will be filled. We believe that our lives will be made beautiful by faith. We



believe that through our faith in God, we will become wise. We believe that whether our lives can or cannot be made righteous, wise, and beautiful, all depends entirely on our faith.

Faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit leads us to a beautiful life. At the very end of our journey, when we look back our lives, we will come to confess that our faith in God's servants, in His Church, and in His Word has transformed our lives beautifully.

We believe in the Lord's righteousness. ☒



We Can Overcome Satan Only by True Faith

< Genesis 3:1-7 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’’ And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman

saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.”

Through today’s Scripture passage, God is telling us that for us to fight and overcome Satan, we must use the weapon of our faith in God’s Word.

The serpent, more cunning than any beast, asked the woman, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” The woman then answered the serpent by saying, “We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of



the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’”

We’ve read this passage countless times. Here in this passage we can see that it was the weak woman whom Satan first tempted. And we see how the Devil brought down Adam through Eve. However, when the serpent, symbolizing Satan, came to Eve and tempted her, Eve could have overcome him had she responded to his attack by placing her faith in the Word of God. This event, of course, was permitted in God’s providence. Nonetheless, even though the serpent asked such a simple question, Eve failed to believe in the most elementary truth, and as a consequence, she became the fallen forebear of mankind.

We Can Overcome Satan Only If We Have Faith

We must believe in God’s Word. If you have faith in the Word of God, you will be strong and at peace. However, those who have no faith in God’s Word have no rest in their hearts, and their thoughts are all too cluttered, so much so that even when they read the Word of God, they cannot take it by faith, but they keep analyzing it over and over again.

Eve stumbled over such a simple question raised by Satan. When Satan said, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” what more did she really have to say? If Eve was someone who really believed in the Word of God, all that she had to do when tempted by Satan was just say, “No, God only told us not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the middle of the garden. He



said that we would die for sure if we ate it. Since God said so, that's the end of the story. So get away from me, Satan.”

When tempted by Satan, however, the woman uttered faithless words, saying instead, “We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Faithless people have so much to say. We see how those without faith say so much nonsense, have all kinds of excuses for their disbelief, and are so full of their own thoughts, all because they do not believe in God's Word.

My fellow believers, it is my sincerest hope and desire that you and I would really have faith in the Word of God. When we ask Christians about God's Word, all too often we find out that many of them have no faith at all. Even among those who have met the Lord in the true gospel,

there are so many people who stumble along the way so feebly, for they have no faith in the Word of God.

Satan mocks the faithless in times like this. When mocked by the Devil, the faithless end up losing their way and wandering around here and there. However, if we know the Word of God, then we can attain the victory of faith, and we are also made into the people of faith before God. By believing in the Word, we can become the people of faith. What would happen to us, my fellow believers, if we had no faith in the Word of God? Without faith in God's Word, we would not only be unable to please God, but we would also be defeated by Satan.

My fellow believers, if you feel stifled and suffocating while living in this world, then you should pray to God. Look for what the Word says about prayer, confirm it for yourselves, and believe in it. Faith in God will then spring forth



in your hearts, and peace will then come to your hearts. And the carnal thoughts that are in your hearts will begin to disappear.

How can faith in the Word of God find its place in our hearts? This faith is attainable only when you deny your carnal thoughts. This is extremely important. Do you realize that faith in God comes from denying your carnal thoughts? You can believe in God's Word only if you actually have faith in God; you can receive the remission of your sins by faith only if you know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit; and it is when only you believe that you can become God's children and be blessed for your faith.

In contrast, if you are bound by your carnal thoughts, then you cannot believe in God's Word either. It is just like what happened to Eve, who could not believe in God's Word because of her carnal thoughts. So, if you do not lay down your carnal thoughts, you would not only fall into a

great temptation, but you would even end up leading others to temptation as well. This happens all because of the lack of any real faith in God and in His Word.

Adam and Eve were driven out of the Garden of Eden precisely because they could not believe in God's Word. It was because of this single deficiency, the lack of faith in God's Word, that their fate was thus sealed. If we lose our faith in God's Word, then we would also lose the right to live in His Kingdom.

My fellow believers, just how important is faith in God's Word? There is nothing but only faith in the Word of God that enables us to overcome Satan. If one wants to live a spiritual life, then he must have faith in God's Word. It is when we believe in the Word of God that we become the people of faith.

The Truth is simple, isn't it? What will happen to us if we believe in God's Word? We will



become the people of faith. We can then please God, as we are made into the people of faith. But what will happen if we do not believe in God's Word? We will then become faithless people, not even believing in God's Word, and consequently, we will live all our lives under the curse only to reach our own destruction in the end.

As I continue with my ministry, I realize even more profoundly just how important it is to have faith in the Word of God. So, I am fully convinced that my life depends on my faith in God's Word. Without such faith, I am nothing. But when I have faith in the God's Word, I am so much bolder and so much more blessed. I can only thank God for giving me such faith. Because of my faith in God's Word, and only because of this one thing, I am blessed by God and I live happily, but without this faith, I can only live a wretched and miserable life.

My fellow believers, even though I have nothing, I still believe in God and His Word. The more I ruminate on the Word of God, the more I believe in it. Whenever my heart begins to drift away from faith, I try to edify my faith in God by praying to Him earnestly. But even though I pray, this does not mean that I somehow feel some supernatural phenomena coming from Heaven, nor is my sensation all tingled with some sort of a mystical presence. What is clear is that when I pray, God will answer me in my times of need—this is what I believe. When I pray, I don't pray out loud, shouting out on top of my lungs. Since I believe that God hears all my prayers, I quietly ask for His help step by step for my needs.

When I pray to God, what God looks at is whether or not I believe in Him. Therefore, the success and failure of God's Work is determined depending on our faith. If you really believe in



this Word of God and hold onto it in your prayers, then you can find peace, and what you asked for will be eventually answered. In contrast, if you pray without believing in God's Word, then nothing is ever done, no matter how you might have lost your voice from all that shouting and screaming in your prayers. A prayer without faith will only hurt your throat and tire your lips.

True Faith Is Indispensable to Our Lives

Faith is so important. When we work for the salvation of souls, we don't always know what to do, because our eyes cannot see everything. Therefore, faith is absolutely essential to our spiritual lives. The Bible says that like Abraham, all the servants of God followed the Word even

though they did not know where they were going (Genesis 12:4; Hebrews 11:8). In fact, it's not because they saw something in their eyes that they followed the Word. Rather, they followed the Word trusting that God would reveal His will and lead them through His Word.

We sometimes go to university campuses to preach the gospel, for we believe that it is God's will to preach the gospel to today's young generation. Before preaching the gospel, we first sit down on the lawn and pray: "Dear Father, we are here now. Help us to meet the lost sheep here on this campus. Have compassion for them, and save them. In Jesus' name we pray. Amen."

After thus praying, we then go out to bear witness. With the Bible tucked at our side, we walk around the campus and do a little sightseeing. And when we see young people gathered around, there we meet souls. Young people generally tend to react rather coolly at



first. However, because we have the belief that God would lead these souls to us and save them, we still triumph. When we have this faith, then God does in fact lead souls to us. Some students even approach us first and greet us, saying that they are also Christians, even when we are standing idle. We then say to them, “Oh, is that so? Nice to meet you! Are you then a good Christian?” With these words, we begin to engage them in fellowship.

There even was a student who showed a very keen interest in us, saying, “I’ve heard your sermons on tape before.” So I told him a little about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and he opened his ears to the Truth of the remission of sin. I then invited him to come to God’s Church sometime. So he came to the Church, and listened to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. After sharing God’s Word of Truth, he told me that he had been a Christian for the past five

years, and yet he had no joy in his heart. But now, because of this gospel of the water and the Spirit, there was joy in his heart, and he was glad and happy. He was so delighted to be told that God had already blotted all our sins beyond any doubts with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even now, he still attends our Church every evening, sharing God’s Word with us.

My fellow believers, none other than this is faith in God’s Word. It is this very faith in God that is so indispensable to our lives just as is water. When we have faith in God, we are completely at peace, but when we do not have faith in God, it’s nothing but an endless struggle. If we have no faith, then we would have to harvest fig leaves and make garments out of them everyday to cover ourselves, a burden that none of us can bear.

What we truly need, in other words, is faith in God. It is far more important to have faith in



God's Word than to know some theory. We must have this faith first of all to know Jesus Christ, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and receive the remission of our sins. And after receiving the remission of our sins, we need to have faith in the blessings that are found in God.

Faith is akin to the heart in our spiritual lives. Just as it is the heart that circulates blood, what is absolutely necessary to us is faith in God and in His Word. This faith is so important to us that if only we have it, our lives will be completed in a triumph. My fellow believers, if we believe in God, then this faith will lead us to God's blessings and victory.

But what would happen if we do not have faith? We will fall down without faith, just as Eve fell when Satan came to her and tempted her. In other words, unless we have faith in God, we will be deceived by a few words of Satan and end up ruining the rest of our lives. That is why

Adam and Eve were disgraced and driven out of the Garden of Eden. As a consequence, all their descendents were cursed to be bound under sin.

If Eve had believed in God, she would have never fallen. It's because she did not believe that she fell. Had Adam and Eve really believed in God, there would have been absolutely no reason for them to fall. From where did sin begin? It's because Adam and Eve did not believe in God's Word that sin was introduced to mankind. Even before Adam and Eve actually ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they had already stopped believing in God. It was from there that mankind's sins began.

The sins of mankind began from the moment Adam and Eve did not believe in God's Word, not after they ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. By the time they did not believe in God's Word, they had already sinned against God. Likewise, whether or not we can receive



the remission of our sins, and whether we are blessed or not, all depend firstly on whether or not we have faith in God and in His Word.

Indeed, mankind's sins began from the moment human beings did not believe in God's Word. In contrast, God's blessings on us begin when we believe in His Word. You must take to your hearts that it is from faith in God's Word that His blessings begin. You should realize that your blessings and curses all depend on your faith that's in your hearts. The success and failure of our lives of faith depend on whether we believe in God's Word or not. We will be blessed if we believe in God's Word, but we will be cursed if we do not believe. Could there be any simpler and more elegant truth than this?

My beloved saints, true faith comes when you deny your carnal thoughts. Let's consider mankind's sins here. Both you and I have flesh. What does this flesh think about? It thinks about

carnal lusts. Carnal desires arise endlessly in the flesh of man. Sometimes it reminds us of our mistakes and blemishes. Because everyone has flesh, it's inevitable that carnal thoughts would arise in everyone.

However, what does the Word of God say about this issue? Put differently, how can we be freed from the sins we commit in this flesh of ours? The way to be freed from sin begins from confirming the remission of our sins that is revealed in the Word of God. God says, "*He adds, 'Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.'* Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin" (Hebrews 10:17-18). Like this, only when we confirm the remission of our sins with the Word of God can we then be freed from our sins.



It Is Also by Faith That We Can Be Freed from Sin

It is from knowing the Word of God that our lives are freed from sin. In other words, the faith of the remission of sin begins from denying one's carnal thoughts, knowing the Word of God, and believing in it.

Mankind's sins do not actually disappear just by giving many prayers of repentance. The Bible says in Acts 3:19, "*Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out,*" but this passage does not mean that one should give prayers of repentance, but it means that those who are not born again should turn around from their wrong ways along which they have left God.

To whom did Jesus say to turn around and repent? It is to sinners that He said to turn around from the sinful ways of their carnal thoughts.

Where then should they return to? They should return to Jesus Christ. What is the way to return to Jesus Christ then? It is to believe in the Word of God, that Jesus Christ came to this earth in the flesh of man, and blotted out all the sins of mankind once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In this age and time, we must live by faith, confirming the washing of our sins with the Word of God. If we return to Jesus Christ, we can be made sinless. By admitting our sins and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all of us can be freed from all the sins of the world.

I said that your sins will never disappear just by giving prayers of repentance. The Bible speaks about repentance countless times, but we must first realize what the proper repentance is all about. Repentance means turning around from the wrong way and returning to the right path.



The proper repentance is for sinners to turn their hearts to God to be made sinless.

Therefore, to just give prayers of repentance everyday, without even being made sinless, is something that is done only by those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because these people do not know the Word of God, and instead they are beholden to what they know by instinct (Jude 1:10), they just keep giving prayers of repentance time after time, only to be destroyed in the end.

Through what does Satan work? He works on us humans through our carnal thoughts. It's because Satan works through man's carnal thoughts that the Bible says that to be carnally minded is death. It's none other than Satan who tries time after time to make us think carnally, and to obstruct us from holding onto the Word of Truth.

Those of us who have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must also remember this clearly. After all, don't we remember the weaknesses and carnal mistakes that we have had even after receiving the remission of our sins? Of course we do! Anyone who doesn't remember this can only be dim-witted. That various carnal thoughts arise in you is the evidence of the fact that you are alive, and that your brain is fully functional.

Although we still remember our flaws even after receiving the remission of our sins, if we confirm once again with the gospel of the water and the Spirit how the Word of God says our sins were washed away, then we can easily be freed from this burden. On the other hand, however, if we are still seized by our own thoughts even after receiving the remission of our sins, then we will only turn into Satan's toys. While carnal thoughts will continue to arise in your heads and



hearts, if you are seized by these thoughts, you will be destroyed.

You have carnal thoughts, but at the same time, you also have faith in the Word of God. Which of the two should we believe—our own thoughts or the Word of God? Complete blessings come not when we believe in mankind’s thoughts, but when we believe in God’s Word. For those of us who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is when we read the Word of God that we are led by the Holy Spirit. Thus, the Bible says, *“For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God” (Romans 8:13-14).*

The wise believe in God’s Word. When we read the Word of God, we can believe beyond any doubts that all our sins have indeed been

blotted out, but in spite of this, we still see carnal thoughts continuing to arise. Even after receiving the remission of our sins, we still lust after sin time after time. My fellow believers, although you have received the remission of your sins, your flesh is still alive, and that is why your minds still continue to be beset by carnal lusts.

It’s precisely because such thoughts come to your minds that you can actually realize who you really are, and that you cannot live even a moment without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, it is because our flesh is so insufficient that we need the Savior Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the Word of salvation is so indispensable to us. How, then, did Jesus Christ blot out our sins? This is all written in the very Word of the Scriptures.

When Jesus was tempted by Satan, He said to him, *“Away with you, Satan! For it is written,*



‘You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve’” (Matthew 4:10). Why did Jesus say this to defeat Satan? It’s because Jesus also did the Father’s work by believing in the Word, not according to His own thoughts. Since Jesus also had flesh, after fasting for 40 days, carnal thoughts yearning for food might come to His mind as well. Knowing this, the Devil appealed to the weak flesh of Jesus, saying, “If you are the Son of God, turn these stones into bread and eat them.” But Jesus Christ invoked the Word of God and said to Satan, “*It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’*” Like this, when it comes to our lives of faith also, it is the Word of God that protects our faith and leads us to faith.

My fellow believers, even as we carry on with our lives of faith, we are still inundated with so many man-made thoughts. However, when we

read the Word of God, spiritual thoughts come to our minds also. The key issue here is where our hearts lean toward when these two thoughts arise, whether it is toward carnal thoughts or spiritual thoughts.

I have told you already that faith comes from denying your carnal thoughts. The Bible says that those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit; and that to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. To be spiritually minded is to contemplate on the Word of God, who is Spirit, and to know the meaning of this Word and believe accordingly. Denying your own thoughts is the first step to faith. It is from then on that your faith takes its first stride.

Countless people now ministering in Christian communities do not even understand the Word of



God, yet they all still claim to believe in it. Church leaders would stand on the pulpit and shout out, “Receive the fire!” and the congregation would go all crazy, screaming, “Come, the Holy Spirit, come, come!” But do we go to church just to satisfy our emotional needs? No, we go to church to hear the Word of God. If you happen to be at a church where the Word of God is nowhere to be heard but only rituals abound, then this church is not God’s Church.

Now in this age, countless people purport to preach the Word. Yet despite this, the water of life is drying out. Shouldn’t God’s Church be a place where God’s Word is preached? And shouldn’t God’s servants want to preach God’s Word, and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real Word of God? If a preacher has the Word of God open, shouldn’t he talk about this Word of God, rather than boasting himself? God’s servants must preach God’s Word, and

believers in God must at least yearn to hear His Word and know what God is saying.

Did you come to your church to learn about literature? To learn about philosophy? Or to learn about ethics? Do philosophers come to church to listen to philosophical discussions, as if they knew less about the subject than pastors? If it’s such secular matters that we would like to learn, it would be far more accurate and sounder to learn from the experts. As far as preachers are concerned, however, we need to examine carefully whether they are spreading the righteousness of God or their own righteousness.

My fellow believers, why do you attend church? Do you not go to church to learn about God’s Word? People look for church because they want to listen to what God is saying, as opposed to what our philosophy is and what our values and ethics are. It is by hearing the Word of God in His Church that people receive the



remission of their sins. And when the Holy Spirit comes into their hearts after receiving the remission of their sins, they believe in God and follow Him.

When I preach the Word, I don't think about whether people would attend our church or go elsewhere after hearing my sermons. This has no bearing whatsoever on how I give my sermons. However, I do know that certain souls would believe when they hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit, while others, if not taken care of, would invariably go elsewhere even after hearing this true gospel. It is indeed a sheer evil to accept anyone as a member of the Church just to increase the number of the congregation. The saints might be few and far between, but this is not what is important. What matters is that they have faith; without faith, they are completely useless. That is why, regardless of whom I come across, I always preach the gospel of the water

and the Spirit. And as the gospel is preached, all who believe in it do receive the remission of their sins.

To those who have received the remission of their sins, I ask them to attend church faithfully. I admonish all the born-again to come to God's Church, for those who have been born again by hearing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be with their fellow born-again saints. To those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, on the other hand, there is no need to insist that they should attend only our church. Instead of just telling them to come to our church, I first tell them that they must be born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And then I tell them about what the Word of God says is God's Church, and what kind of faith is the right faith.

Since God's servants are entrusted to preach His Word, we cannot, as God's servants, fail to



spread His Word. Only when we faithfully preach the Word of God can we turn those who do not know God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit back to God, and make it possible for them to receive the remission of sin into their hearts.

When we think about the sins of our flesh, we see that all human beings, regardless of whether some of them have received the remission of sin or not, are the same brood of evildoers alike. So all human beings commit sin just like everyone else, but why is it that only those who have not received the remission of sin suffer because of sin? It's because their sins are written in the tablets of their hearts, and they keep thinking about these sins all the time, that they are tormented by their sins. Where there are such sins, there are suffering, judgment, and curses. As they continue on with their lives, they are constantly reminded of their sins, and their hearts

then get worried so sick that their bones are dried up.

Life is not worth living if one has sin. He may eat, but there is no taste; he may play, but there is no fun; he may work, but there is no reward. Life is completely devoid of any joy at all. For those who truly fear God, if they have sin, what is beautiful does not seem beautiful in their eyes. Sin kills the sinner. Sin is the poison of death.

That is why Satan bounds human beings all tangled up in sin. He keeps inciting them to commit sin, and once they fall into sin, he then accuses them of sin. The Devil charges them, saying, "You've sinned, right? Sure you have!" This is what the Devil does. Haven't you experienced this before?

According to the Word of God, it is by denying our thoughts, and by affirming and believing in God's Word, that our spirits are freed from our sins. This is the first step to enter



into faith, and the secret to a life that walks with the Lord. The Bible says Abraham followed the Word of God. Although those who have received the remission of their sins still make mistakes, there is a way for them to be freed from their faults. When they deny their carnal thoughts, and when they once again contemplate on what the Word of God actually says, they can be freed from their carnal minds and their sufferings.

The Bible declares, “*Who shall bring a charge against God’s elect? It is God who justifies*” (Romans 8:33). When the Word of God says that all our sins have been blotted out with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, who can ever condemn us? Isn’t this so patently true? None other than this was the very faith of the Apostle Paul. And this faith is absolutely indispensable to all of us as well.

Now that we have received the remission of our sins, does this then mean that we no longer

need the Word? No! On the contrary, we need this Word all the time, precisely because it is through the Word of God that we have received the remission of our sins, and it is indeed according to this Word of God that we walk. God’s Word is the Word of life and the bread of life.

Even though our carnal minds keep uncovering our flaws, God told us that He does not remember our sins and our faults. My fellow believers, do you believe in this Word, that God does not remember our sins and our faults? If you believe in this, then do you still have your sins, or have they all disappeared? They have all disappeared! This, my fellow believers, is something truly amazing. When a certain truth comes into the realm of the mind, this truth becomes light in no time and our hearts are instantly illuminated. The realm of the mind is so amazing.



The heart is not seen by our eyes, but it is far more intricate than this body that is actually seen by the eye. It is something truly marvelous. Our hearts are so delicate that if we embrace something wrong in our hearts, we feel excruciating pain. Heartache is far more painful than a bodily wound. Nonetheless, our hearts are restored when we hold onto the Word of God, saying, “Satan is trying to deceive me again. He fooled Adam and Eve before, and now he is trying to fool me also. You, Devil! What nerve you’ve got! Go away, Satan!”

What is the gospel of Truth? It’s *‘euaggelion’* or the good news. The Greek word for “gospel” is *“euaggelion,”* and it was said to have the *“dunamis”* of God—the Greek word *“dunamis”* here means strength, power or ability, from which we get the word “dynamite” (Romans 1:16). Indeed, the gospel of the water and the Spirit can eradicate all our sins from the tablets

of our hearts in a single swoop. No sin can ever exist before the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no matter how deeply it may be hidden in our hearts. If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then all your sins will be washed away once for all, whether they are hidden behind rocks, under the ground, or in the forest of your hearts.

Do you know just how powerful the gospel of the water and the Spirit is? Have you seen the true gospel power of the water and the Spirit? My fellow believers, it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has the real power. With this gospel of power, then, let us defeat all those who deceive and defraud countless souls with their lies just to gather more people into their fold.



How Amazing the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is!

I cannot help but talk about just how blessed the gospel of the water and the Spirit is. From time to time, we are reminded of our sins and our hearts suffer as a result, but Jesus Christ said, “Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.” Whenever we are reminded of our flaws and our carnal faults, we should ruminate on what our Lord said here, that He would never again raise the issue of our sins and our lawless deeds. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers?

God is saying, “Didn’t I pass all the sins of your flesh onto My Son, and didn’t My Son die on the Cross for you? Weren’t all your sins passed onto the body of My sinless Son? Must My Son die again? Isn’t it enough that He already died once like this? Never again should

you say that you have sin. I will strike down anyone who challenges Me again on this issue.” What is most abominable before God is to pray to once again blot out the sins that Jesus has already blotted out.

Yet despite this, countless Christians still kneel before the Cross and pray like this: “Lord, I’ve sinned again today. I sinned yesterday too. Lord, please forgive my sins and wash them away.” None other than this is the fallacy of prayers of repentance. But sitting on His throne, God would only say to them, “Are you suggesting that I failed to blot out all your sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit by sending My Son? It’s because you do not believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit that your sins remain still intact.”

Even so, when Christians come to church, they still pray, “Lord, please forgive me. I’ve sinned this much. I’ll never sin again.” Does our



Lord then say, “Sure, I’ll wait and see, since I am so full of mercy and grace. I’ll wait for you just a bit more”? Surely not! Yet in spite of this, they still come the next day only to give the same prayers of repentance again, begging, “Lord, please forgive my sins!” These people do not know the gospel power of the water and the Spirit. Without the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there is absolutely no way for them to receive the remission of their sins.

My fellow believers, the greatest heartache for God is when He sees human beings praying to Him to blot out their sins, for they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ, and therefore their sins still remain intact. To affirm from the Word of God that Jesus Christ blotted out all the sins of mankind once and for all by being baptized and shedding His blood when He came to this earth over 2,000 years ago, to believe in this with the heart, and to

thereby receive the remission of sin—this is the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. Yet despite this, countless Christians still continue to ignore this true way of salvation, and even now, they still keep saying, “Father, this wicked sinner is praying in the name of Jesus Christ, and I ask You and beg You, please forgive my sins.”

To this, the Book of Isaiah says,

*“When you come to appear before Me,
Who has required this from your hand,
To trample My courts?*

*Bring no more futile sacrifices;
Incense is an abomination to Me.
The New Moons, the Sabbaths,
and the calling of assemblies—*

*I cannot endure iniquity and the sacred
meeting” (Isaiah 1:12-13).*

In other words, it is intolerable to God to watch people who have not even received the remission of their sins to gather together and say



to Him, “Our God, who is holy, merciful, omnipotent and omnipresent, please save these wicked sinners.”

If I were God, I would have just slapped their faces. If I had saved my creatures by sacrificing my son, and yet these creatures came to me and said, “I am a sinner,” I would at first say to them, “You don’t know any better, and so I understand why you’re saying this. So go to church today, meet the brothers and sisters who have heard the gospel, and listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” But if they still insisted, “I declare myself a sinner before God and before man,” then I would have just trampled on them mercilessly. God, however, still endures and patiently waits for even such people.

When God says that He has blotted out all sins, then He has indeed eradicated all sins. Where is the need to insist on our own thoughts, saying, “How could I be sinless, when I am

constantly reminded of my sins? How could I have no sin, when I keep committing one sin after another?” What is most abominable before God is to ignore what He has already finished and keep asking Him everyday to forgive our sins. Knowing beforehand that you would commit sin, Jesus remitted away all the sins of the world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So all that you need to do now is just know so and believe accordingly with thanksgiving. It is completely impertinent for you to instead say that this is not plausible, or that you find it hard to believe.

My fellow believers, you may be able to recite the Word of God verse by verse, but this does not mean that your faith is sound. What you must know is the real meaning hidden in the Word of God. In other words, you have to understand what this Word of God means.



We humans are troubled by the memory of our sins. What delivers us from this suffering is none other than the Word of God, and what saves us from all our sins is faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is God's Word. We should remember that it is faith that makes us triumph.

The same principle also applies when it comes to getting our prayers answered. It is by faith that we get our prayers answered by the Lord. God is your Father, right? And Jesus Christ is our Head, and we are members of His body, right? Wouldn't the parents provide for their children's needs, and wouldn't the head provide for what its body needs?

We should think about faith in connection to God the Father and learn about it properly; and to learn about faith, we must listen to the Word of God. And what is in the leaders' minds must be transmitted and received into our hearts through

faith. It is then that we learn about faith. It's all in vain to say just by oneself, "I believe; yes, I believe!"

My fellow believers, what is it that detracts you from your conviction that you have received the remission of sin? It is your own thoughts that obstruct your faith. Do you believe in the written Word of God? Do you believe in what the Word says, that Jesus has saved you from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

Some people, even when they hear the Word saying, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!" (John 1:29), still think, "Jesus only took away original sin, not my personal sins." None other than this is to be carnally minded. They say, "Think about it. How could Jesus have taken away all my sins, when I still continue to sin now? Isn't this a bit too strange? I just can't understand it with my head.



Oh, so Jesus took away my original sin, but I have to repent from my personal sins everyday. So this is how I receive the remission of my sins. I see it now.”

Like this, people try to interpret the everlasting Word of God by fitting it into their own carnal thoughts, and that is precisely why they keep making one mistake after another. My fellow believers, did Jesus really take away only original sin, but not personal sins? So do people receive the remission of their sins by giving prayers of repentance everyday?

The Bible says, *“To be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace”* (Romans 8:6). We must believe in God’s Word exactly according to how it is written, not by mixing it up with our own thoughts. If the Bible says that Jesus took away all the sins of the world, then Jesus did indeed take them all away. If the Bible says that all our sins were passed

onto Jesus, then they were all passed onto Jesus. And if the Bible says that Jesus Christ rose from the dead again, then He did really rise from the dead again. The average I.Q. of mankind is barely three-digit. When human beings make a fuss and raise objections to God’s Word with this limited level of intelligence, He who is in Heaven can only laugh.

Jesus is the Lamb of God who took away the sins of the world. Jesus Himself said that it was fitting for Him to fulfill all righteousness through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and He actually fulfilled it all. The Bible says, *“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord”* (Romans 6:23). We shouldn’t guess about the meaning of the Word of God, nor should we understand this Word by adding to it or subtracting from it, but we should look at its biblical meaning, seeking to



find out what God intended when He said His Word.

We can truly comprehend and believe in God's Word only if we understand the Bible through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible is believed only if we understand it according to God's Word. We are now looking at chapter three of Genesis, and this chapter is also understood only if we know the whole picture of the Bible. Anyone who preaches about today's Scripture passage without knowing the whole Bible is completely mistaken. Such preachers would no doubt tell their congregation to receive the remission of their sins by giving prayers of repentance everyday, claiming that incremental sanctification is the only way to salvation, and that there are different levels of faith according to their sanctification. But such teachings have come out of their carnal minds.

Satan continued to whisper deceptive words to Eve. As a result, Eve fell into the Devil's trap. That's because Eve did not have faith in God's Word. Eve had no conviction precisely because she did not know the Word of God exactly; what's more, she even added her own thoughts to the Word. That is why she was hooked by Satan.

Showing the tree of the knowledge of good and evil to Eve, Satan said to her, "If you eat from this tree, your eyes will be opened, and you will become like God." So tempted by Satan, Eve took and ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, but what happened next? Did she really become like God? No, of course not. Did the deeds of Adam and Eve then make them holier? No, they did not become any holier. On the contrary, they became far worse off after eating the forbidden fruit. When human beings' own efforts are added to what God has done, it only ruins God's work completely.



God said that He made man on the sixth day and rested on the seventh day. God also said that He blessed the seventh day and sanctified it. By blotting all our sins and blessing us, God has given us rest.

Why did God make man on the last day after making everything else, instead of making man first and then everything else? Since man is so full of his own thoughts and his intelligence is so low, had God made him on the first day, he might have interfered with God's work from the second day and on. If God were to listen to every meddling word of man, He would not have been able to create the heavens and the earth. This is why God made man on the very last day of creation.

So is our salvation like this. The Bible says, *“Just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love, having*

predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He made us accepted in the Beloved” (Ephesians 1:4-6). Before the foundation of the world, before God even made us, He knew that we would fall and be born as sinners, and so in His plan, Jesus Christ blotted out all our sins once for all, thus making us holy and turning us into God's own people.

It's after God completely fulfilled our salvation that He told us to believe; He did not just leave the problem of our sins unsolved, and then say, “I should probably consult with you over this problem. What do you think about this?” Had God asked such a question to human beings, and had God taken all their words into consideration, then our planet would have turned into a garbage dump. The realm of faith is not of a democracy. It may seem as if a church would



prosper if it were to take everyone's words into account, but true faith would disappear from the church sooner or later.

I love the Truth of Jesus Christ so much. Why? Because it is the only Truth of salvation in this world. God said of Himself, "I am Jehovah." The name Jehovah means "He who exists by Himself." Before Him, we have nothing more to say. He is the Creator who exists by Himself, and we are all His creatures. Absolutely no one can say anything to God. The name Jesus means the Savior. Jesus is God Himself, but He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man to save us humans. It's because He is God Himself that this salvation has been made possible, and whoever believes in it will receive the true remission of his sins and become God's own child.

Nonetheless, Satan still continues to try to deceive us. He whispers to us, as he had whispered to Eve before, "In the day you eat of it

your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." Yet it is not by doing something on our own with our deeds of the flesh that our eyes are opened, but it is by believing in God's Word that our eyes are opened, we receive the remission of our sins, and we know the Truth. It is by believing in His Word that we can reach unshakable faith.

My fellow believers, to believe in God's Word is what faith is all about. It is this faith in the Word of God that makes us stand upright before God. It is by knowing the Word of God, affirming it, and believing in it that we are freed from Satan's deceptions. Someone said that knowledge is power. The knowledge of the Word of God is the greatest power.

How does Satan deceive us? He tempts us to go astray from our faith in the Word of God, and then he encourages us to feel as if we must do something on our own. Telling us to do



something, Satan lied to us, claiming that our eyes would then be opened more, we would become like God, and we would be better off than now. Like this, Satan made us fall and be accursed. This is what the passage from Genesis 3:1-7 describes.

My fellow believers, there is absolutely nothing that human beings can do on their own to receive God's blessings and keep them. Before God, there is nothing to do but only believe. Once one believes in the Word, he will have the strength to walk by this Word. We must have the proper knowledge of how faith finds its place in our hearts. Once we know and believe in the Word of God, this Word comes into our hearts, transforms our minds, and finds its place in us. Our deeds then also proceed from the living Word of God that dwells in us.

You should never be ahead of God, planning on your own and saying to yourselves, "Let's

live like this." Instead, read the Bible first from the beginning to the end. And if you still can't understand, then learn. If anyone insists to us that we should do something spiritual with our own strength, then he is speaking the Devil's words.

We are holding a revival meeting now. My fellow believers, let us pray for this meeting. Let us ask God to oversee this meeting. Let us pray to God to send us souls that would receive the remission of their sins. Since this is the work that God Himself does, we pray to Him to pity these souls and to have mercy on them.

When God sends souls to us, we have fellowship with them in His Word with the brotherly love. Rather than just speaking to them one-sidedly, we preach God's Word to them with all due respect. We ask them if they would like to hear what this Word means, and if they say they would like to hear, then we explain God's Word to them step by step. When you preach the



gospel Word of the water and the Spirit with faith, the souls who listen to it will receive the remission of their sins. When you believe in God, His work will arise. It's so simple.

My fellow believers, no matter how we might try every carnal means in our disposal to achieve something spiritual, as human beings, there is nothing spiritual we can accomplish by our own strength. Satan's strategy is to deceive us into busying ourselves. It's the Devil's strategy to make us all disoriented and confused, so that we would find ourselves in a great predicament. What we should do is keep our guards up, read and believe in the Word, and unite with God's Church.

Even now, so many people are still walking on the broad way of destruction. Although many claim to believe in Jesus as their Savior, they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do Christians really know all about the gospel

Truth of the water and the Spirit? Have they truly been made sinless? The answer is no. Only the born-again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin.

Everyone in this world must come to God's Church and hear the Word to become sinless. When we hold revival meetings like this one, where people can receive the remission of their sins, they should come to us and listen to the Word, but, regrettably, so many souls are instead walking on the broad way of destruction now. I pray to God to have mercy on such souls. ✉



We Must Overcome Satan's Plot by Believing in The True Gospel

< Genesis 3:1-7 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’” And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God,

knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.”

We Must Know Satan's Plot

First of all, we need to know who Satan is and what he does to mankind. Satan is an evil spirit that wants to bring suffering upon and destroy mankind. He tries everything possible to make man drift away from the Word of God. That's why Satan, appearing as a serpent to Eve, said to



her, *“Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?”*

The serpent asked Eve not just a simple question, but he put in motion an evil scheme to destroy Adam and Eve. His purpose in approaching Eve was to make her doubt the Word of God and to lead her to ultimately eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

People sometimes have a pleasant talk without any ulterior motives. But we must remember that Satan's words always have evil wiles hidden in them. In this case, also, the Devil tempted Adam and Eve to make them disbelieve in God's Word and stand against Him in the end. This was his purpose. Adam and Eve should have realized with what schemes Satan was now talking to them, but they failed to do so, and they suffered as a result. Adam and Eve, the forebears of mankind, were perhaps too innocent, or perhaps they were too foolish; either way, they did not

believe in what God had said to them, and so they fell into the evil one's trap. Like this, today's people had also been all foolish before they realized the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord.

We need to fully understand how Satan approaches us and how he unfolds his schemes in us, and deal with him appropriately. Satan is now tempting even those who have become God's workers, saying, “Hey, why are you so inflexible when it comes to your life of faith? Why not enjoy some cultural activities also along the way?” So a few workers have left for the world, saying, “I would like to live more freely.” That's because Satan is fully aware of the weaknesses of the human mind.

Such affairs also happened during the days when the Apostle Paul was serving the gospel. As it is written, *“Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and has departed for*



Thessalonica—Crescens for Galatia, Titus for Dalmatia” (2 Timothy 4:10), we know that the wiles of the Devil have not changed.

Not believing in God's Word does not immediately lead everyone to physical death. Because one does not face physical death right away even as he falls into Satan's wiles, Satan's words taste that much sweeter. However, mankind, by listening to Satan's words, was placed on an inexorable path toward both physical and spiritual destruction.

We need to realize that if we listen to Satan's words, we'll be tricked by his wiles and end up falling into his wickedness deeper and deeper. If we continue to be deceived by Satan's words and listen to his words, we will completely fall into his evil claws and be snared in his inescapable trap. This trap is a trap of destruction, from which there is no escape whatsoever, unless one has the gospel of the water and the Spirit given

by Jesus Christ. That's because the purpose of the Devil's words is to kill our souls indiscriminately. Yet despite this, the sad reality is that countless people are simply giving up their souls to Satan. Not knowing the work of Satan, they have fallen into the religions of the world and are perishing away.

Many Christians are now seeking to cooperate with all religions. The World Council of Religious Leaders, a NGO affiliated with the Department of Public Information of the United Nations, is now campaigning for religious unity. Espousing religious unity as its goal, something that appears very positive at first, it advocates that we should no longer fight each other over religious differences. Today's world is a chaotic and fragmented world, where nations are standing against nations, and even inside a nation ethnic groups are slaughtering each other. So in



times like this, the notion of religious unity has a great appeal.

However, we need to realize that there is an enormous plot of Satan in this program for world religious unity. This movement for religious unity conspires to destroy faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real Truth. Even at this very moment, countless Christians are being pillaged by Satan, but they do not even realize that they are being plundered.

There was a time, long ago, when I had many inner conflicts over my old human attachments. After realizing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I remained in my denomination and preached this gospel. But when I was rejected by own denomination for preaching this gospel, I sought to leave the denomination for those who would accept the Word of God. Many of my fellow ministers tried to placate me, saying, "Can't you preach God's Word here?" and they

sought to bind me in their denomination again. They tried to persuade me offering all kinds of enticements.

If my thoughts were even slightly misplaced at that time, I would have remained in that denomination. If I had fallen into the lust of the flesh, this was more than possible. But I could never allow this. My old friends told me that the gospel of the water and the Spirit they heard from me was a blessing. Yet their prayers did not change, for they kept praying, "Lord! Please forgive me of my sins." They considered the gospel of the water and the Spirit only as a type of spiritual knowledge, and they themselves did not believe in this gospel of Truth with their hearts. Without denying the fallacious doctrines that they already knew, they were trying to simply stack the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit on top of their old doctrines and then believe.



The enticements of lust that Satan offers to all of us are tempting enough to deceive our hearts. But we must remember that the moment we swallow the bait Satan is offering us, we will be hooked only to face certain death. I realized that no matter how I tried to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit at my old denomination, it was all completely useless. If I had continued to stay at my old denomination to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, my spirit would have perished away.

You have been born again from your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but what would you do if your parents ask you to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit only here, in exchange for a great inheritance? Most people would probably not want to miss such a good opportunity. They may think that accepting this condition would bring various benefits, since they would be obeying

their own parents of the flesh and they themselves would also live in comfort, but if they do so, then their spiritual faith in the Word of Truth will all perish away. Moreover, it is not just their own faith that will perish, but countless souls who, through their preaching, would otherwise have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will also perish away.

We must not think of only our own interests. It may seem that all that one has to do is just compromise his own faith and no more, but if he compromises on this, he would be killing all the lives that would have been born again in the future. It is by mortgaging a myriad of souls that countless false leaders want to make a deal, and so we shouldn't agree so easily without even realizing this, thinking that we would benefit from this deal. If we compromise our faith in pursuit of the immediate interests of the flesh,



not only will our souls die, but all the souls that would have been saved from sin through us will die also. We can therefore never make such a compromise.

We Can Triumph by Believing in the God of Truth Who Has Come by the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Jesus has blotted out all the sins of the world once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So everyone who heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit is very happy. How rejoiced and happy are we hearing that the Lord was baptized by John the Baptist and died on the Cross to blot out all our sins?

When I say to people, "Believe in this Word of Truth," many of them say, "Amen!" However,

as soon as the worship is over and they each go into prayer rooms, they pray like this: "Lord, I've sinned again today. Please forgive these sins." Even though I had told them that Jesus took upon Himself all their sins through His baptism, they still pray to God to forgive the sins that they've committed so far. Throughout my sermon, I had preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them, but their hearts have less room for this gospel than their own prayers of repentance.

Can you imagine how frustrated I am at this? That's why we must separate ourselves from the stubborn religionists. As God said in the Old Testament, "*Surely I will no longer give your grain as food for your enemies*" (Isaiah 62:8).

While we may compromise on the things of our flesh, we can never compromise on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of the remission of sin. If we concede on the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our faith will perish



away. If your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit dies, then the souls who would otherwise have received the remission of sin through you will also die. That is why we must defend our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by this faith, we must fight and overcome our enemies bent on undermining the gospel.

We have to be fully aware of the fact that Satan is trying to weaken and destroy our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we have to deal with him accordingly. We shouldn't lightly dismiss the serpent that appears in Genesis, saying, "A serpent is just a serpent." The serpent that tormented Adam and Eve long ago is Satan. This species of serpent did not crawl on the ground from the beginning, but it was actually able to talk with humans. Satan went into this serpent and tempted man not to believe in God's Word. It's through the serpent's

words that Adam and Eve came to disbelieve in God's Word. The Bible says that as they listened to Satan's words, they were deceived and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil looked pleasant in their eyes and desirable to eat.

Put differently, they were now thinking that what the serpent said was quite reasonable: "In the day you eat of it you will become like God." Once Adam and Eve listened to Satan's words, they all seemed to make sense. Those who are deceived by the Devil all think his words are reasonable. But all those who ever listened to Satan's words invariably reached death, both in body and spirit.

Today's Scripture passage enables us to realize that we must reject and stand against Satan's endless words in order to unite with the Lord. To gain pure gold, one must put gold ore into a melting furnace. When gold is melted, impurities float to the surface, and these



impurities must all be removed. That's how gold is turned 99.9% pure. The liquid gold thus obtained, 99.9% pure, is then poured into a ring mold, cooled down, and hammered into a desired shape. It's only then that gold rings are made.

For you to become the people of faith whom God can use, you must be refined endlessly, and you must also stand against Satan's attacks by placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God, thus defeating and overcoming Satan's words. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we fight against Satan and are made into instruments for God's use.

Therefore, for us to become God's useful instruments, we must fight many spiritual battles of faith. My fellow believers, to become God's workers, you must fight against yourselves, fight against your families, and stand against Satan as well, knowing his wiles and defeating him

boldly, saying, "Get away, Satan!" When Adam and Eve were tempted by the serpent, if they had realized Satan's tricks and said to him, "Get away, Satan!" the Devil would have retreated. But far from knowing Satan's wiles, they actually sided with him, and they suffered as a result.

We Must Be Delivered from Evil by Believing Always in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Do you think we fall into the lust of this world and drown in it in an instant? At first, we fall into the lust of the world little by little, and then we find ourselves completely trapped and unable to escape then perishing away in the end. The Devil is always lingering around looking for an



opportunity to attack us, he lies to us, and he waits for us to trip and fall into his trap.

What the serpent said to Eve in today's Scripture passage was skillfully delivered. The serpent asked the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?" These were words of an expert scammer. Satan added the word "every" to God's Word. The Devil makes people drift away from God's Word sometimes by adding to it, and sometimes by subtracting from it.

Not long ago, there were some Christians that advocated the theory of pre-tribulation rapture. Do you suppose that they made their arguments without quoting the Word of God? No, such people also quoted God's Word to make their case. But they did add to the Word of God or subtract from it on their own. As a result, they prevented countless people from having the right

faith in the Word of God, and instead planted them with Satan's teachings.

Satan teaches through his servants that one is made sinless to enter Heaven by giving prayers of repentance, or by being sanctified through his own good works and services. The servants of Satan also do talk about God's Word, but they preach it by adding to it or subtracting from it. This inevitably leads to disastrous consequences, for when one adds to the Word of God or subtracts from it, those who believe in his words would all die spiritually. Anyone who listens to, believes in, and follows anything other than the pure Word of God, and the adulterated Word of God that has been added to or subtracted from even slightly, will not avoid certain death. Such people will be heaped with even more curses, and their salvation will be removed. That is what Satan wants.



It is Satan's work to kill people. So the Devil also puts the Word of God before people's eyes. Satan targets us, the righteous, even more. In doing so, the Devil whispers his deceptive words to us, saying, "Do you really have to believe just like that? Must you really live like this?" What, then, should we do in times like this?

We should say to Satan, "Yes, we must absolutely believe like that and live like this." Is the Truth one or two? There is only one Truth. Since there is only one Truth, what will be left if we concede on this sole Truth? There will be nothing left, as we will end up losing everything.

We must fully grasp the wiles of the Devil and deal with them carefully. Those who are used by the Devil do not even realize that they are being used, and that is why they do Satan's bidding. Therefore, to ensure that we are not tricked by Satan, we must know all about his wiles. In other words, when we fight against the Devil, we must

devise countermoves and know his tricks. Also, when those who do Satan's bidding speak, we should not take their words as words spoken by human beings, but by the Devil himself.

Because the true faith of the Early Church was compromised too much, Christianity went into a dark age for a thousand years during the medieval period, and this dark age did not end with the end of the Medieval Age, but it has continued on to produce today's Christianity. It is foolish to compromise with Satan. The saints and the Apostles of the Early Church had defended and preached the gospel with their lives even unto martyrdom, but the so-called Church Fathers only kept arguing amongst themselves and boasting their own learning, and, as a result, faith in the gospel of Truth came to a complete end by 313 AD.

So, for a thousand years during the medieval period, it was a completely dark age for this



world. Do you know why? Because the gospel of the water and the Spirit had been completely cut off. Therefore, we must have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and with this faith defeat Satan's wiles. We must discern those who come to do Satan's bidding and thwart their attack.

However, many people have failed to do so spiritually, and in the end, seized by Satan's words, a spiritually dark age has dawned on them. If people stand on their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, many souls will be saved as the gospel is preached throughout the world; in contrast, those who are deceived by Satan's words even after accepting the gospel of Truth will lose what is more precious than anything else under the heavens, life itself.

Right now, by inciting countless Christians, the Devil is trying to prevent the gospel of the water and the Spirit from being preached. And by

treating this gospel of Truth as a similar gospel that can be either believed or disbelieved, Satan tries to make people continue to abide in false gospels.

My fellow believers, is Christianity just a religion? Christianity is not a man-made religion. God made man, and as man sinned and fell, God Himself came to this earth to save sinners through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How can this be a man-made religion? Christianity is of faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that God has given us. Yet unable to grasp the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, people have turned the Christianity of Truth into a mere religion of the world.

Even now, there are some people who are compromising on true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. At the least, however, faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should not be conceded. When it comes to believing in



this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, preaching this gospel and serving this gospel, we can never compromise. Instead, we must wage our spiritual battle against all those who oppose the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Devil is trying to bring down our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, saying, "You will surely not die even if you eat it." So if we do not fight back, we would be asking for our spiritual death. As Adam and Eve compromised their faith, in consequence sin entered into their hearts, they were cast out from the Garden of Eden, and they drifted away from God. Therefore, we can never yield our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to Satan. We may make compromises on other things, and we may even sacrifice them if we must, but when it comes to our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has saved us from sin, we can never give it up no matter what.

Deceived by Satan, Eve ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil first, and then she gave its fruit to her husband to also eat. Like this, fallacious beliefs are also transmitted. For any given couple, at least one of the two must stand on God's side firmly; if both were to fall, both would die. If our faith crumbles, we will be cursed. God has firmly established faith in His righteous people so that their souls would not be destroyed, to ensure that they would not die. God instituted marriage so that of the husband and the wife, at least one would stand upright by faith and lead the other partner, and when one spouse is insufficient, the other would fill the shortcomings and lead. Through one person, Satan tries to bring down another. In contrast, God saves another through one person. In other words, God and Satan work for completely opposite ends.



When it comes to our faith in God's Word, there can be no compromise whatsoever. While we always admit our insufficiencies, we must not concede when it comes our faith in the righteousness of our Lord. No matter what, we must never give up our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel through which the Lord has blotted out all our sins, and we must never give up serving and spreading this gospel before Satan. That's because if we compromise on our faith in the righteousness of God ever so slightly, not only would we ourselves die, but countless souls that depend on us would also die. In the spiritual realm, faith in the righteousness of God must never be compromised at all. We should never surrender the faith that gives us life.

To spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must endure hardship as well. Those who stand against the gospel of the water and the Spirit are evil. For whatever reason, if anyone

tries to prevent us from spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we should also stand against him. If you surrender your faith to the wicked, then you are also evil before God.

We have to grasp the profound meaning of what God is saying to us and we have to believe in it with our hearts. The Apostle Paul said to Timothy, *"That good thing which was committed to you, keep by the Holy Spirit who dwells in us"* (2 Timothy 1:14). The good thing that God has given us is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must argue what must indeed be argued, and we must keep what must be kept. Even if we concede on everything else, faith must never be compromised.

God said, *"Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."* Even though God had made it clear that He would



surely kill Adam and Eve if they ate from the forbidden tree, they did not take God's Word seriously, thinking that they might die if they ate, and this drove them to their destruction. No one should think so even in a dream.

My friends told me countless times, "The gospel of the water and the Spirit that you spoke of is true and right. But if you preach this gospel as it is, all the mainstream Christian communities will call you a heretic. This will only spell all kinds of hardship, and so make some compromises with them and admit that their faith is also right."

But I told them, "Listen, that's precisely why I can no longer be with this denomination. You should be more concerned about yourselves. And you should first receive the remission of your sins before ministering as pastors. How can you claim to be pastors without even receiving the remission of your sins? You are all frauds. Be

honest with me here. You are now ministering only to make a living. You should instead come to me, hear and learn about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and do the real work of God." I said so because I could never surrender my faith in the Truth. And I also preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them, but they all uniformly rejected it and stood against me, and so I ended my relationship with them.

As a result, I was estranged from virtually all my old colleagues. This happened because as far as my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit was concerned, I could not yield my faith to them. All that matters is that I continue to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and my relationship with the righteous is maintained; as for those who stand against this gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's easy to end my relationship with them. I can never end my fellowship with the righteous who believe in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit, since this would mean blocking the way to listen to the Word of God and lead my life of faith. But I refuse to have anything to do with those who do not benefit God's work. They only try to interfere with my faith based on their own human standards, and so there is no need for me to be with such people.

Genuine Servants of God Can Never Surrender Their Spiritual Faith

The serpent, however, shook and brought down man's faith in the Word of God. The Bible says that the serpent was the most cunning and scheming of all. It may seem at first as if Satan couldn't be any more benevolent to mankind, but behind the back, he has a cunning scheme to prevent people from believing in God's Word.

All those who do not return to the righteousness of God by faith are God's enemies, even if they are our own families or relatives.

No matter who comes looking for me, I always preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to him. Step by step, I explain the gospel Truth. Of course, some people don't like this, but I make sure to at least explain the whole Truth. And if they still find this gospel objectionable, then I ask them to never come to me again. I say to them, "God has saved you because He loves you so much, and yet you don't want this? If you don't like this gospel, don't come to me." They then stop coming.

Even to my own nephews, this is what I say: "If you want to come to my place, you have to listen to this story. We can see eye to eye only if you listen to this story and believe in it. If you listen to this story and accept it into your heart, then you can have fellowship with me and we'll



break bread together. But if you don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then don't come to see me. Don't bother to show up if you only want to stand against this gospel instead of believing in it.

Actually, they never come to see me even without being told. Whenever I get a chance, I ask them to come to my place, but I also let them know that they have to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since it's boring and tiresome to be with those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and a waste of time to be faced with those who stand against the gospel, it's better to just end our relationship with them.

Satan knows very well how he can deceive and kill us. So we must never be deceived by Satan. We must never surrender our faith in the Truth of the water and the Spirit, but fight and overcome our adversaries by wholeheartedly

placing our faith in the Truth. When the two fight against each other, a winner is bound to emerge. The loser will become the winner's slave for sure. If we win our spiritual battles, the loser will follow us, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive everlasting life, and be blessed by God. As far as our spiritual faith is concerned, we must never make any compromise whatsoever.

The wind is blowing so hard outside my window right now that I can hear the power lines shrieking as if in pain, swung by the blowing wind. Such noises will also be heard when disasters come to this planet earth and the Antichrist appears and begins to slaughter people indiscriminately. The Bible says that when those days come, the stars of heaven will fall to the earth, as a fig tree drops its late figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind (Revelation 6:13). And as the sun will no longer shine, all living



creatures in this world will wither and perish away. The stars in the heavens will spin out of orbit erratically to clash into each other.

This planet earth will also be ruined to ashes, as it is written, *“The kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, ‘Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb!’”* (Revelation 6:15-16) They will say this because something terrifying will be unfolding.

People must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now. We must believe in everything God said to us. If we believe with our hearts, then we have life, but if we do not believe, then we have no life. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that saves us, and if we hold onto this Truth and believe in it

with our hearts, we will receive and enjoy all the blessings of God. If, however, we just read God's Word and do not believe, then we will be cursed by God.

My fellow believers, you must place your wholehearted faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There must be faith in God's Word in your hearts. You must believe in the Word that God's Church teaches you. Who preaches the Word of God to you? Is it not God's Church? Revelation 2:29 says, “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.” Do you know what this passage means? It means that God speaks to His servants through His Church; the servants of God, in turn, speak to the saints in God's Church; and therefore we must listen to this Word and believe in it. We should not take the Word of God only as a collection of letters and words. We must believe in it with all our hearts.



How many compromises have you made to this day? But now, you should compromise only on what is okay to be compromised and absolutely keep what must be kept. You cannot yield your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the spiritual Truth. That's because your life is at stake here, and if you compromise on this, you will lose your life. You should never make any compromises when your life is at stake. In the spiritual realm, there can be no compromise for us, but only to fight and win, and to thus save everyone all over the world. If we make too many compromises, Satan will torment us too much and pillage us constantly. There can be no more compromises.

When is the next holiday? You should probably spend it with your family, right? The next time you get together with your family and relatives over a holiday, preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to your loved ones. Some of

our own family members and relatives have not received the remission of their sins. So, we have to keep in touch with them. We do this to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them and give them the opportunity to receive the remission of their sins; were it not for this purpose of preaching the gospel, we wouldn't get together, nor would there be any need to keep in touch with them. At the same time, however, we also have to be very careful and keep our guard up to ensure that we are not infected with the virus of worldly desires they are carrying.

The next week is scheduled for a revival meeting, and we should pray for it and bring more souls. Fall is already upon us and the wind is getting increasingly chilly. Soon we have to prepare for the Winter Discipleship Training Meeting at our retreat center. Every time seasons change suddenly like this, I am reminded that the Lord will return unexpectedly like this on His



promised day. I only wish that He would come sooner.

The gospel is now being spread throughout the whole world. I've been told that so many Spanish-speaking people are reading our books these days. Long ago, Spain had been a great power that dominated the world, and so there are many people in Latin America who speak Spanish. The latest Spanish version of one of our books was a great hit. Many people in the Spanish-speaking world will surely receive the remission of their sins. To sustain this ministry, God's Church needs financial resources continuously and there is much to do as well. We have to continue to make and give away our books, both e-books and paper versions alike. But I believe that God will provide us with the necessary manpower and financial resources.

Through whom does God work? He works through us, the believers in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit. It is through you, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and who are with God's Church, that the work of God is fulfilled.

We can safely conclude that if 10,000 copies of our books are distributed, 100,000 people will receive the remission of sin. We may equate each copy with ten people receiving the remission of their sin. As the Arab world is dominated by Islam, our books could not enter it, but recently a way has opened for us to distribute our books to that region. Someone who is about to travel to the region contacted us and offered to take our books into an Arab nation. I was so happy to hear this news! So, we are planning to print our books in Arabic as soon as possible and ship them to this person, so that the gospel of the water and the Spirit would also be preached in the Arab world.



Like this, the gospel is being spread all over the world quite successfully, as it pleases God. But what about our individual faith? Let us ponder here whether or not, by any chance, we have made too many compromises with the world whose master is Satan. If we were to yield to anyone, it is to God whom we should yield, not to the Devil. We can never surrender our hearts to the Devil.

It is only to God that we can surrender. When we yield to God, we will be blessed a thousand and ten thousand fold, but if we yield to Satan, we will die a thousand and ten thousand times, and our curses and death will continue onto our descendants endlessly.

Those of us who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit will never compromise with the Devil. Let us never yield our faith to the Devil, but let us offer ourselves to

God for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒



Always Seek The Profit of God Only

< Genesis 3:1-24 >

“Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’’ And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely die.’ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.’ So when the woman

saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’ And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?’ Then the man said, ‘The woman whom You



gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the LORD God said to the serpent:

**‘Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.’
To the woman He said:
‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and
your conception;
In pain you shall bring forth children;**

**Your desire shall be for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.’**

Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’:

**‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.**

Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you,

And you shall eat the herb of the field.

In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread

**Till you return to the ground,
For out of it you were taken;
For dust you are,
And to dust you shall return.’**

And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. Also



for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them. Then the LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever’—therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

The Bible says that Satan is cunning and wily. When people fall into Satan’s cunning deception, they come to commit acts of hypocrisy. The very fact that Adam made garments of fig leaves and put them on is one such instance. The more one

acts as a hypocrite, the farther he drifts away from God, for he would be relying on his own strength and trying to establish his own righteousness, rather than seeking God’s grace in his life and placing his faith in God’s righteousness.

Chapter three of Genesis describes how Adam and Eve fell deceived by Satan, and how they were cursed by God as a result. The serpent said to Eve, *“Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?”* The cunning serpent used the word “indeed” here, and because of this word, Eve was ensnared by Satan’s devious trap. Satan deliberately phrased his question like this to distort God’s Word and raise doubts in Eve’s mind, thus ensuring that she would respond and luring her into his trap.

But where did God ever say that Adam and Eve were not to eat of every tree? What God actually said was this: *“Of every tree of the*



garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die” (Genesis 2:16-17). Satan no doubt knew all about this, and yet he came to Eve and asked her if God indeed told her not to eat of every tree of the garden. This can only mean that Satan had an ulterior, malicious motive in his mind.

If someone says something completely ridiculous and implausible, no one would listen to him. But if he couches his words to appear somewhat plausible, people would at least be willing to listen to him. In this age, also, the cunning Devil is using the same deception to lead mankind to misbelieve in Jesus and fall into destruction. If Satan were to outright prevent people from believing in Jesus, this would backfire. So, at first the Devil leaves them alone to believe in Jesus, but he makes sure that they are deceived into believing according to false

teachings, so that they would not be saved from their sins despite believing in Jesus. Now as back in the days of Adam and Eve, Satan is extremely cunning.

Satan is so cunning and wily that he came armed with deceptive words determined to undercut man’s faith.

So the Devil said, *“Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?”* Eve then said to him, *“We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’”*

Because of this, Eve was not only deceived by Satan, but she was fatally wounded also. In other words, her faith was shaken by the wily Devil. She had kept in her mind what God had said to her until then, but her faith was now all shaken by Satan’s single blow. So when someone is



once ensnared by the Devil’s cunning trap, his faith gets corrupted like this.

We must therefore know how to discern spiritual work from carnal work. If God’s workers cannot discern the work of the Spirit from that of the flesh, they will inevitably make countless blunders. Unless a minister knows what is spiritual work and what is carnal work, he will fall into the wily deception of Satan. As such, we must clearly discern what is spiritual from what is carnal.

Can anyone, then, discern the spiritual from the carnal all by himself? No. That is why there must be leaders in God’s Church, and every worker and saint must be led by these servants of God. When God appoints His servants, He gives them spiritual discernment. By ensuring that His servants are able to see how Satan is now trying to deceive the saints in what areas, God enables them to lead the saints correctly. God has

established His Church and appointed His servants to work in it, so that the saints would be led appropriately so as not to be deceived by Satan’s cunning tricks.

As we can see in today’s Scripture passage, the Devil did not say something that was 100% wrong. About 5% of what he said were fallacious, and the remaining 95% were valid. He did not mention the tree of the knowledge of good and evil that was in the middle of the garden, but instead, he added “indeed” to his words and asked, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’”

The Devil added the word “indeed” here, but the rest of his question was couched almost identically to what God had said. Then Eve answered him by saying, “*No. We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you*



touch it, lest you die.” So, as we can see here, it was under the serpent’s influence that Eve came to utter faithless words.

People are also influenced by their company. When they are with someone spiritual, their minds are also bound to become spiritual, but when they are with carnal people, their minds are bound to become carnal as well. And when someone is with the Devil, he is bound to come under the Devil’s cunning influence without even realizing, no matter hard he might try not to be influenced by Satan. Like this, Eve was now under the influence of Satan here. That is why instead of believing in God’s Word exactly as He said—that she would “surely die” if she ate the forbidden fruit—Eve said that God told her not to eat the fruit, “Lest you die.”

Even after being born again, if we still continue to maintain our relationship with the religionists whom we knew before, then we are

prone to be influenced by them. Although what these people say is nonsense, if we keep seeing them, it’s inevitable that we would be drawn to them. Indeed, if we continue to get together with those who have nothing to do with the Word of God, listen to their sermons, participate in their gatherings, and pray with them, then we will gradually get attracted to their falsehood.

Since their falsehood at first appears very similar to the Truth, we get accustomed to it gradually without much aversion. So in the end, we come to lose our faith completely—none other than this is Satan’s cunning and wily work. That is why the Lord said, “*Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees*” (*Matthew 16:6*). If the righteous keep listening to the worldly people, their faith is bound to collapse. Eve’s faith was also undermined because she listened to the serpent. As a result, she said, “*God has said, ‘You shall*



not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.”

It is clearly written in the Bible that Jesus took away all the sins of the world by being baptized by John. Yet there are many Christians who confess, “Although I believe in Jesus as my Savior, there still is sin in my heart.” This is just another way of saying, “All my sins were not actually taken away by Jesus,” meaning, in essence, “He is not my Savior.” We see so many people whose faith is corrupted like this.

Every house must have a fence and a door. The inside of the house must be clearly distinguished from the outside. If people’s faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has changed, it is because they did not put up a fence of faith. Such people keep going to false prophets, lurking around to see if there is something they can gain there, they continue to expose themselves to falsehood, and they eventually end up becoming faithless people.

We must have the eye that can see the whole picture. Even our spiritual enemies have some elements right. If we look at only certain aspects, we would indeed find out that, on some accounts, our spiritual enemies are not entirely wrong. But if we were to forget about their whole fallacies because of this tiny merit, then we will become just like them on the whole. As I have said time after time, we must clearly mark the border of the Truth between these enemies and us. That’s because only then does our faith stand upright and can we defend this faith in our lives.

God’s Church is the gathering of the people of God who believe in His Word. In this case there is no spiritual leaven. If any leaven has come in, then it is God’s Church that removes all this leaven. Mankind’s own ways of thinking and its value systems are leavens, and God’s Church removes these leavens with the Word of God.



If this world did not have God's Church, people would be living in a world filled with only leaven. Where there is the leaven of mankind, there never arises any gospel work of the water and the Spirit. Books written by those who have not been born again are no more than a pile of leaven, and if anyone continues to tolerate such things, his soul will die in the end. God told us, "Do not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil that is in the middle of the garden. If you do, you will die for sure." But if we don't believe this, then we will fall into Satan's cunning deception and end up losing whatever little faith that we might have had.

Satan challenges us endlessly enticing us to become hypocrites. His challenge is extremely cunning. This is how the Devil approaches us so cunningly: He approaches us as someone who understands and sympathizes with our carnal needs, or as someone who incites us to demand

God's servants to compromise and accommodate our carnal desires.

In Christ, we do understand those who are struggling with their carnal desires. But even so, what must be made clear is that the Church should not tolerate the intentions of the carnal people. Since we, too, have the flesh, sometimes we find ourselves seeking our own carnal desires, but this is not the right faith. If we ourselves follow our carnal minds and the Church also allows all our fleshly desires, then we will be left with only a handful of Christian doctrines and human relationships, true faith will be corrupted, and, consequently, we will come to espouse that the gospel is found elsewhere in every church as well.

If the Church places too much emphasis on carnal affairs, it's a foregone conclusion that the Church would not be able to lead souls properly. For instance, let's assume here that a certain



family is so poor that we need to provide financial help. Of course, if financial help would benefit these souls, then it's more than possible for us to provide this help. However, there is a pitfall here, in that someone who gets financial benefits from the Church is quite likely to want only material benefits, and when such benefits are not provided to his satisfaction later on, he is likely to leave the Church. I have seen this far too many times.

1 John 1:9 says, *“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”* What is the difference between worldly Christianity and God's Church that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Worldly Christians also say that they have no sin, as Jesus took away all their sins. However, they also say that the remission of sin is received every time they confess their daily sins and give prayers of repentance day after day.

In contrast, we believe that even if we do not confess, Jesus already took away all the sins of the world. God convicts our hearts to teach us what we have done wrong. It is for this reason that we admit our wrongdoings and confess our sins, not because there is sin in our hearts and we seek to be remitted from our sins by doing so.

In reality, Adam was Eve's leader. Wherever there are two or more people, God invariably raises a leader. When two of our workers along with their families went to Yanbian, China, to preach the gospel there, the Church appointed Evangelist Chang as their leader. The Church told Evangelist Chang to lead and Evangelist Park to ask him in all things and never decide or act by himself. By doing so, they had served the gospel there well. Like this, there must be clear leaders in God's Church.

Just because you and I are serving the gospel, this does not mean that we would all become



people of faith. When the dross of our flesh comes up continuously, we must remove it and follow the Lord. We do not become leaders just by receiving the remission of our sins and being zealous. God's servants must be able to clearly discern what is spiritual from what is carnal, know what Satan's wiles are, and deal with them wisely. Only then can God's Church lead the saints properly.

And church leaders must prevent Satan from disturbing God's Church. Everyone thinks that all his thoughts are right and spiritually sound. So in the absence of a leader, there is no way for us to discern whether the many thoughts that come to our minds are spiritual or carnal. Only when we have someone who guides us can we defend our own faith, lead other souls properly, and not be deceived by Satan's wiles.

Satan is extremely cunning. The Devil is so cunning that even God's servants may be

deceived. In order to ensure that you are not deceived by Satan, you must stand spiritually upright. In other words, you must stand firm on the Word. Our minds have both carnal thoughts and spiritual thoughts, but it is on the spiritual thoughts that we must stand by faith.

That is why those who are spiritual do not assert their own rightfulness of the flesh. They do not trust in their own flesh, as the Apostle Paul said, "*For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh*" (Philippians 3:3). While working to serve God, spiritual people never insist on their own carnal thoughts. They deny themselves and follow the Lord. That's because they know that they are mere flesh and only the Lord is Spirit, and that is why they come to deny themselves and follow the Lord. In the Church, following God's Word and the guidance of the Church does not come by



without a price, but it is made possible only if we deny ourselves.

The Bible says, “*A mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground*” (*Genesis 2:6*). This means that the thoughts from our minds are always evil and seek our carnal desires only, and that such a carnal mind is of no profit to our spiritual lives. How, then, can we deny ourselves? We can deny ourselves only when we believe that our thoughts are always wrong, and what God’s Church does is always right. The saints must realize that they are of the flesh and the Lord is Spirit, and they must know and believe that God has raised His servants in His Church, that He has given them spiritual minds and faith, and that this is how God leads His Church. It is then that the saints can deny themselves and be led by the Church.

If God’s Church were so full of carnal love that it would blindly tolerate just about everyone

and gloss over even problematic members, people would love this. When viewed in carnal terms, it may seem as though the Church would prosper and more saints and a greater revival would arise if we were to minister like this, but when viewed spiritually, this would only kill the soul. If God’s servants were to tolerate all the carnal desires of the saints, they may like this at that time, but their souls would not be able to grow and be transformed spiritually.

When a saint’s carnal wickedness is revealed and a church leader rebukes him sharply, he may think, “This guy must be a cold-hearted leader; he is so uncaring,” but once this moment passes by, the Lord will awaken him. The Lord will teach him properly, saying, “He had to do so to train you. And your thoughts were not right.”

Our Lord has the Truth and love. His love is not the kind of love that blindly tolerates everything. There is justice to the Lord. In other



words, there is both justice and love to our Lord. When the saints need our help, we must help them even if they do not want our help.

No matter how someone might be nice and generous to you in the flesh, and how he might be so agreeable to you in the flesh, this carnal relationship cannot last long. It will fall apart in no time, for it is like a house built on sand. We must discern what is spiritual. While we may not be able to live spiritually for 100% of the time, in our hearts, we must discern what is spiritual and what is carnal, and we must live by the Holy Spirit. God will then work in our lives, the Truth will keep us, and our spiritual faith will protect us. That is how the Church is born.

As a matter of fact, God's Church cannot be established by just anyone. Just because we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this does not mean that any of us can establish God's

Church if only we would preach this gospel. First of all, a servant of God is needed to establish His Church. God's servants must have the ability to foresee what might happen to the saints in the future, and they must know how to discern the spiritual from the carnal and to lead souls properly. Only then can a Church of God be established and do its ministries. Only then are the servants of Satan driven out from the Church even as they sneaked in, and God Himself fulfills goodness in the Church. However, if we try to serve the gospel and lead the Church even as we can't discern the spiritual from the carnal, we will only end up serving the Devil.

My fellow believers, what would happen if we were so faithless to say, "Lest you die," instead of "you shall surely die"? It would be all over for us. What would be the result of preaching the gospel to people then? After listening to all the gospel Truth, they might say, "Jesus took away



all my sins. Hallelujah! But since I still commit sin everyday, I have to be remitted from my personal sins by giving prayers of repentance. That is biblically sound. Look here. Look at 1 John 1:9. Doesn't it say that I should give prayers of confession?" This is the very claim of those whose faith is bankrupt.

I've mentioned prayers of confession in my previous discussion. It's because our conscience is troubled on our side that we confess, not because God wants to accept our confession on His side. Because God has already blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, when looked by faith, all our sins have already disappeared. It is to free ourselves from evil that we confess, not because we have sin. Do you understand what I mean here?

If, however, we were to say out of our faithlessness, "The remission of sin is received by confessing," then from then on, we would be

standing against God and building the kingdom of the Devil. Even as we toil away and suffer, the more we preach the gospel without having proper faith, the more people will actually end up joining the Devil's army. Even though this would not be our intention, it would be the result. In fact, it would be better for such people not to lead their lives of faith.

However, there are those among such people who really want to lead an earnest life. They try so hard that they would never spend money for themselves but only for others. But when looked at spiritually, they would actually be more beneficial to God by doing nothing at all. Such people do such things precisely because they cannot discern the spiritual from the fleshly. In other words, it's because they fell into the wily tricks of Satan that this happened.

As we carry on with our lives of faith, we experience for ourselves how all kinds of filthy



thoughts arise in us from time to time. It is when we fall into our carnal thoughts instead of following the Spirit that filthy and selfish thoughts arise. So it is wise to be led from the beginning and follow the Word of God. Just as the people of Israel all followed the Ark of the Covenant, so must we follow God's Word.

We must become such workers who know what is spiritual, and who really follow the Spirit by faith. We must discern what is spiritual. For instance, the trainees of our Mission School are not mainly taught how to preach the Word of God. Rather, they are trained to follow the will of God by learning how to discern the desires of the Holy Spirit from the desires of the flesh. Put differently, they are disciplined to deny themselves in order to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit more faithfully. Their purpose of coming to the Mission School is to realize what kind of life is the right life to live. If

they realize this and indeed practice it by faith in their lives, then there will be nothing more to learn.

You must listen to the Word of God, grow in faith, follow your predecessors of faith, obey them, and unite with them. Let me tell you a small story here. Long ago, there were a kingdom filled with smart people and another kingdom filled with fools, and these two kingdoms happened to get into war. Everyone in the smart kingdom was full of wisdom, from its king to the minister of defense all the way down to the rank and file. On the other hand, everyone in the dimwitted kingdom was stupid, from its king to the minister of defense and all its soldiers. War broke out between these two completely opposite kingdoms.

The commanding officer of the smart kingdom shouted out, "Charge!" But its soldiers all thought, "If I charge ahead like this, I'll be the



first to die. I should hide myself in a hole first, and when the enemy is all tired out, I will go out into the battlefield and distinguish myself greatly.” So they all dug themselves into the ground and hid. In contrast, when the commanding officer of the dumb kingdom shouted out, “Charge!” its soldiers continued to charge ahead. So one by one, they proceeded to stab to death the smart kingdom’s soldiers who had dug themselves into holes. Who won the war? The kingdom of fools won the war.

Likewise, we can follow the rule of God’s Church only if we become dumb. In fact, you are all dimwitted. The people of the world say that they just can’t understand us, since we seem so stupid in their carnal eyes. And they say that no one believes like we do, even if God’s Word says so. So when viewed by the standard of the world, we are fools. We are idiots. Worldly Christians call us fools and treat us as idiots, since they can

compromise with the world so easily and are so flexible in their dealings, but we follow only the Word of God and preach only the gospel of the water and the Spirit exclusively.

When viewed by the standard of mankind, we would indeed think that it is stupid to follow God’s Church. In fact, if we follow the Lord properly, then it is only a matter of course that we should be treated like this. As the Lord said, *“Woe to you when all men speak well of you, For so did their fathers to the false prophets”* (Luke 6:26).

Sometimes, God’s Church also seems to have little compassion for the saints. There is hardly any private life, and when we reveal our own thoughts, we only get rebuked in return. However, it is because our thoughts are not right before God that the Church rebukes us to correct our flaws; if we spoke our opinions by really believing in the Word, the Church would then



approve these as right.

To follow God's Church is to follow the Lord. Only when we are spiritual can we follow God's Church, and only when we know and follow God's will through His Church can we follow the Lord. My fellow believers, do you want to follow the will of God? Do you desire to follow God's will no matter what happens to you? If you have such a desire, then you can follow the Lord.

As you carry on with our work, there are times when the results are not so good, but if our hearts yearn to follow the Lord, He will fulfill everything. If it is the Lord's will for us to lay bricks, then we must lay them, and if it is the Lord's will to bring down the wall again, then we must bring it down with a joyful heart. If we want to obey the will of the Lord, we can do everything and anything. Only someone who goes wherever the Lamb leads him can walk with the Lord (Revelation 14:4).

There is definite order in the Kingdom of the Lord. Though unseen in the eye, there are order and wisdom in God's Church. Though unseen, there are authority and true faith in it. When we see how a certain task is carried out, sometimes it looks so clumsy to us that we think, "What kind of work is done without any discussion and any plan?"

But down the road, we eventually see for ourselves and agree, "Oh, so the leader started the work under such a plan. He did this with a foresight, even though there was nothing in place." God's Church does not do anything for no reason. Although it takes due time for the results to show up, it is with a far foresight, meticulous planning, and ceaseless prayers that the leader-servant lays each block one by one according to the whole picture in his mind. This is God's wisdom and His will.



In our lives of faith, we must learn spiritual discernment from our leader-servant. What is the will of God? If it pleases God, then we must subdue ourselves even if we are not happy and our thoughts run contrary. We must die, but the Lord must live, and we must fail, but the Lord must succeed. “Your desires and mine must be denied, but the will of the Lord must be fulfilled.” With this spiritual discernment, we must deny and subdue ourselves, and we must seek after what benefits the Lord. Whatever glorifies the Lord and benefits His Kingdom, we must do without any hesitation.

If the Lord says to us, “Now that you have received the remission of your sins, you should separate yourselves from the world,” then we must separate ourselves unconditionally, regardless of whether we lose our face or not. And if the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be spread more and further, then we should do

whatever it takes to achieve this. How could we ever please the Lord, if we are mindful of our own pride and our own comfort? If the Lord is pleased, we must dedicate all our hearts. This is the mind that we should have.

The Lord said, “Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness.” We must be beneficial to the Lord and God’s Church, even if this would entail our loss. You and I must seek the Lord’s profit foremost. It is when we have such a heart that we can follow God faithfully. And it is then that we can experience the living God.

Do our hearts seek our own benefit or the Lord’s benefit? Do we follow the Lord’s will or our own will? We have to discern this clearly, and live the kind of life that pursues the Lord’s profit. And we must pray to the Lord to attain such a heart. With this heart obtained by praying, we must march forth step by step. We must be led by God every step of the way and run toward



the goal.

Here in today's Scripture passage, had Eve sought the Lord's benefit, she would have seen through the wiles of Satan, but instead she was seized by her own thoughts and ended up ensnared by Satan's trap.

When the Devil said to her, "Did God tell you not to eat from every tree of the garden?" his temptation would have been over, had Eve been upright with her words. She should have said, "No. I'll make it clear to you. God said that I can eat from every tree in the garden, but He told me not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil that is in the middle of the garden. Get it now? Don't waste your breath on me." But Eve did not seek God's profit and glory.

God has enabled human beings to eat from the tree of life and live forever. Of course, there is a reason why God made mankind weak. We know that God made us weak so that we would be born

again through the Lord and become His children as a result.

Now, we have already been born again. If we were now facing the same situation as Eve did, what should we do then? We should seek God's benefit. It is precisely because we have been born again that we must seek God's interest. We should seek God's profit in all things. Since we became God's children the very moment we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and were born again, we must seek the interest of God's Church and of the gospel. It is then that we are able to do anything. When God tells us to preach the Word, we can preach the Word, and when He tells us to earn material means to serve the gospel, we can also earn them to offer to Him.

From God's view, those whom He can command to do anything are those who first follow God's profit and think of His will before



everything else. It is those who seek God's benefit, the gospel's benefit, and the Church's benefit, whom God raises as His servants and through whom He is glorified. Do you understand what I mean here? You must become such people who seek God's profit first.

Our present ministry itself is not for our own denomination. To be quite frank, it is simply ridiculous that so many Christians would regard any Christian community other than their own denomination as heresy. This is not seeking the Lord's profit. Human beings are so narrow-minded that they seek only their own benefits instead of God's benefit. But since we have been born again, it is God's interest that we must seek. That we must seek God's benefit does not mean that we should blindly do whatever work, but we must seek God's profit wisely and plan our work appropriately suitable to the time, so that the Devil may not take advantage of us, and the

Kingdom of God should rise even more forcefully.

You and I must live the kind of life that seeks God's benefit. It is to live such a life that we are running the Mission School. The Mission School issues neither grade nor diploma, nor is it accredited by the secular world. However, I am sure that the best place that trains the workers to grow into God's army seeking His interest is our Mission School.

It is my hope and prayer that the trainees at our Mission School would all grow in faith and live for the Lord in their actual lives once they complete the Mission School. We all are God's soldiers who remain on this earth after receiving the remission of our sins for God's benefit. Realizing this truth and trusting in it, let us live our lives before God by faith. ☒



Our Sins Have Been Washed Away by Believing In the Genuine Gospel

< Genesis 3:8-10 >

“And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’”

Tempted by Satan, Adam and Eve came to disobey God’s commandment that stated, “You

shall not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil,” which was in the middle of the Garden of Eden. As a result, they could no longer see God as their spiritual eyes were blinded, and, in the end, they only saw the sin that had come into their hearts. Today’s Scripture passage provides the first description of the religious life of mankind.

After sinning against God, Adam and Eve tried to cover themselves with garments of fig leaves. And they hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden. Before, they were glad to hear God’s voice, but now that they had eaten of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, sin came into their hearts, and they became afraid of God, the light of Truth. It’s because they turned into darkness that they came to fear and dislike God, who is light (John 3:19-20).



After Adam and Eve, the forebears of mankind, sinned, they heard the sound of God and hid themselves among the trees. Spiritually speaking, this means that sinners are trying to hide themselves in a large crowd to cover their sins and escape from the presence of the Lord—even now, this is what sinners do and like to do. They want to burrow themselves into the religions of the world and keep themselves always hidden. Such people like to join religious groups with many followers. Rather than washing away their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, people want to cover their sins by trying even more to hide themselves in the deep forest of the worldly religions. Even though they are all clearly sinners before God, they still desire to be approved as virtuous religionists by others.

Chapter three of the Book of Genesis nicely illustrates such people's faith. Chapter four, on

the other hand, contrasts Cain's faith with that of Abel, thus providing us with an excellent description of true faith that pleases God. As described in chapter four, Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat to God, whereas Cain offered the fruit of the ground. The offering that Cain gave was no more than a religious act, in the same vein as what his parents, Adam and Eve, had done after their fall by covering themselves with the garments of fig leaves according to their instinctive thoughts.

Even now, we can still see countless people taking the fruit of the ground as their offering and presenting their legalistic faith to Jehovah. Even though everything was created by the Word of God, and our salvation was all completed by God as well, many people still try to come before the presence of God with the fruit of the ground, that is, with their own acts.



Today's Christians all over the world are so used to their religious lives that they are looking for God in complete vain. Offering the things of the earth to God, people hope that God would accept them in pleasure. To bring the things of the earth as an offering to God is nothing more than an indication of religious faith, and all those who adhere to such faith are fools. No one can receive the remission of his sins by offering the things of the earth to God.

In their mistaken bias that a religion followed by many must be true, people seek to find peace in a religious group with a large gathering. However, God said, "*You shall not follow a crowd to do evil; nor shall you testify in a dispute so as to turn aside after many to pervert justice*" (Exodus 23:2). Those of you who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit should know beyond any doubt that the doctrines believed by the so-called mainstream

Christian denominations of today are untrue. However, countless people still remain deceived by Satan's temptation and trapped in the "bias of the majority," and as a result, they are unable to be freed from the mire of false Christian doctrines and continue to live as sinners.

God still called Adam and Eve who had hidden themselves, saying, "Where are you?" Adam then answered, saying, "I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself." Does God blame us for sinning? God did not say anything about the nakedness of Adam and Eve. After their fall, Adam and Eve thought that they could hide from God's eyes if they hid themselves among the trees. But God already knew all about our true selves and sees us always. He wants to call sinners and make them righteous.

Yet despite this, people are still trying to hide their sins by themselves. The Bible says, "*There*



is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love” (1 John 4:18). Why do people fear? Isn’t it because of their hearts’ sins that they are afraid? But if we know the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, the very Word of God, and if we really believe in it with our hearts, then there is no need to fear God.

Can We Really Wash Away Our Sins through Prayers of Repentance?

God made human beings to live in the Garden of Eden. But they came to fall into sin by the temptation of Satan and hid themselves from the presence of God, saying, “I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.” This tells us that mankind was

now disqualified from living in the Garden of Eden. What disqualified us humans from living in the Garden of Eden? It was sin.

Now that we have become sinners, how can we then solve this problem of sin? We have the following Word from 1 John: “*If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness” (1 John 1:9).* That we should confess our sins means that we should admit ourselves to God, saying, “Lord, I have committed all these sins until now. I commit them everyday, and I am bound to hell.” God will then save us from all our sins.

But let’s say here that we, who have already received the remission of our sins, found ourselves committing sin again. Does this then mean that we now have sin, or do we still remain sinless? We still remain sinless. Where there is no sin, no one can say otherwise. We have to



know the Truth. Why is there no sin then? Because Jesus took upon all the sins of this world, and because we believe in this, all our sins were washed away, and so there is no longer any sin left.

Despite this, people still demand daily prayers of repentance from us, citing this one passage from 1 John 1:9 that says God would forgive our sins if we confess them. But if we confess our sins everyday, do we really receive the remission of our sins every day? No, we cannot receive it.

It is written, *“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”* This passage means that since the Lord has already blotted out all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can remain sinless by admitting the sins we’ve committed trusting in the gospel Truth that has blotted out all our sins. Through the gospel of the water and

the Spirit, in other words, God has already forgiven not only the sins that we commit now, but also the sins that we will commit until the day we die.

Yet countless Christians in this present age still say that the sins they commit today are forgiven today if they confess today. However, what the Bible says is completely different: It tells us that through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has already forgiven all our sins once for all, all the sins that we have ever committed and will ever commit until the day we die.

As such, we need to deal with our sins by faith, by applying the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When researchers develop new drugs, they make sure to study what kind of reactions might follow when different drugs are mixed. It’s only after an extensive period of clinical trials confirms the effectiveness of the new drugs that



they are introduced into the market. Likewise, you should verify for yourselves if your sins are indeed washed away once and for all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God. As the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of Truth that is more than able to blot out all your sins, we have every confidence to encourage you to believe in it.

Now then, you should also verify if your prayers of repentance have really blotted out your sins. When you offered prayers of repentance after committing sin, saying, “God, forgive me my sins please,” did you see this sin really disappearing from your hearts? No, that is not the case.

What the gospel of the water and the Spirit says in the Bible is not that we are forgiven from our sins everyday, but we are forgiven all at once, at a single instance. This is what the

Apostle John meant in 1 John 1:9. Because the Lord has already washed away all our sins, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have already been remitted from all their sins by saying, “God, I am such a sinner. But I believe that you have already forgiven all my sins.” By washing away not only our present sins but also our future sins, the Lord has made it possible for His believers to live as God’s people.

In other words, if we confess our sins by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God cleanses us from all unrighteousness. However, those who now have sin in their hearts believe that if they say, “God, I’ve committed this sin. Please forgive me,” only this sin is forgiven and all the other sins still remain intact. So when they sin again tomorrow, they will have to say once again, “God, please forgive me for my sin.”



People tend to interpret the Bible in light of its historical or cultural background. Some say, “Look! The First Epistle of John was written to the brethren of faith. Wasn’t it then addressed to the righteous?” Bible scholars say that the three Epistles of John were written to the righteous who believed in the Word of God. Of course they were! After all, is there any epistle that was not addressed to the righteous? Acts, Hebrews, and Romans alike were all written to the righteous.

However, the writers of the Bible are speaking about the love of God not only to the righteous, but also to sinners. To both us the righteous and sinners alike, the Bible speaks the same. God is God to all of us. Therefore, the Bible should not be interpreted by applying it to just one type of people.

“I Was Afraid Because I Was Naked; and I Hid Myself”

My fellow believers, if you only know your sins and remain oblivious to the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, and if you do not apply this gospel of Truth to yourselves, then you will just become foolish Christians in the end. We should examine ourselves carefully with the Word of Truth to see whether we are hiding ourselves among people, or we are indeed abiding by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is in Jesus Christ. If you are hiding in a religious organization, then for this sin, you will bear terrible punishments and be driven from His Kingdom, the spiritual Garden of Eden.

When the last day comes, God will judge our sins justly and then drive out sinners from the Garden of Eden. Didn’t God cast out Adam and



Eve? So you must first examine for sure whether you are now sinners or the righteous who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must know where we belong, now! God asked Adam to examine himself carefully by saying, “Adam! Where are you now?” We need to know where we are, whether in our hearts we are sinners or righteous people.

My fellow believers, you need to know exactly who you are—whether you are standing outside the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thus remain sinners, or you are the righteous who know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. One may say, “God, I believe that I have received the remission of my sins by believing in the blood of the Cross. I am a righteous person,” but if he still has sin in his heart, then he is still a sinner. We live amid so many people claiming to believe in Jesus. But if

we still have sin, and if we still are afraid of God because of our sins and fear the condemnation of sin, then we should realize that we are still sinners to be condemned, and we should learn about the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it as soon as possible.

Today’s Scripture passage said that Adam and Eve hid themselves among the trees. But the righteous do not hide themselves among people. Only sinners live hiding behind the trees. Through this passage, God is asking us, “Where are you now?” He is saying, “Aren’t you now hiding behind the trees? You are then hiding in a religion. Come out of your hiding, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and receive the remission of sin into your hearts.” In other words, God is telling us to be saved by the light of Truth. No matter what kind of sin we might have committed, if we bring our sins before God—that is, if we bring them before the gospel



of the water and the Spirit—then we will be remitted from all our sins.

Darkness loses its power when it stands before light. No matter how dark a room might be, darkness disappears instantly the very moment you flick the switch and turn on the light. Like this, the power of darkness is helpless before the light. No matter how insufficient we might be, if we come to the Truth proclaiming that Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then all these sins will be washed away once and for all as white as snow.

As told in the Book of Judges, Delilah bound Samson's body with seven fresh bowstrings, but as soon as Samson exerted his strength, the bowstrings broke apart as a strand of yarn is broken when burnt by fire (Judges 16:6-9). No matter how tightly Delilah had bound Samson

with the bowstrings, they all broke apart when the power of Jehovah was wielded.

What does this event tell us? It tells us that God has blotted out all the sins of this world once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. No matter how many sins one might have, and no matter what kind of sin he might have committed, if he comes before the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ, then all his sins are rendered powerless. And the condemnation of sin is all finished. Like this, this thing called sin is completely powerless when one comes before Jesus Christ and before the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So why would anyone hide behind the trees? It is wrong to still try to hide among people.

Those who were to receive the remission of their sins from the Lord all came before the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Before whose presence did they come? They came



before the presence of Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ came to this earth to save all of us from the sins of the world, took all these sins upon Himself by being baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and bore all the condemnation of sin on the Cross in our place. It is by believing in this Truth that we can be remitted from all and any of our sins once for all, if only we would come before God. We can be forgiven from all our sins, from murder to fornication, thefts, dishonoring our parents, and idolatry alike. Even if we have broken not only the Ten Commandments but all of the 613 statutes of the Law throughout our entire lifetime, we can still be forgiven from them all by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

People tend to distinguish sin into great and small sins. They might have the conviction that they have been forgiven for their small sins by

confessing them in the name of Jesus Christ. But when it comes to great sins, they just can't be fully convinced that they have been forgiven from these sins, no matter how ardently they might give their prayers of confession. Does God easily forgive certain sins, but not so easily when it comes to such a great sin? It's only humans who distinguish between great and small sins all on their own; before God, every sin is alike, great or small, and He has already blotted out all these sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Buddhism teaches that the killing of life is an unforgivable sin. Some Christians, on the other hand, claim that adultery and sexual immorality cannot be forgiven, based on the passage that says, "*Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body*" (1 Corinthians 6:18).



Such people are of those who have not received the remission of their sins from Jesus. This is not what the Bible actually says, and yet they themselves determine it to be so on their own thoughts. Those whose faith is on a higher dimension—that is, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit—do not say such a thing. People who say, “All other sins may be forgiven, but this sin just cannot be forgiven,” believe in their own thoughts that are not even found in the Bible.

The Ten Commandments say: “You shall not have other gods before Me; you shall not make for yourself a carved image; you shall not take My name in vain; you shall keep the Sabbath holy; you shall honor your parents; you shall not murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness; and you shall not covet your neighbor’s house.” All these commandments are the same statutes of the

Law. Each of the 613 statutes of the Law is equally important. The notion that some sins are greater than others came out of Confucianism.

The worldly religions tend to categorize certain sins as mortal sins. The Catholic Church also espouses a doctrine that differentiates between mortal sin and venial sin. Confucianism holds the lack of filial piety as a mortal sin, Buddhism takes the killing of life as a mortal sin, and Christian churches that are not born again claim that adultery is a mortal sin. Most Christians claim that breaking the Ten Commandments constitutes mortal sin. Some people tend to take the sins they commit out of their human weaknesses more seriously than this sin of disbelief. However, the Bible has no notion of mortal sin, but every sin is the same. Whether one lies to someone or murders someone, both acts equally constitutes sin before God, sending the perpetrator to hell.



Once people are captured by such man-made standards, and then commit some mortal sins, they become desperate, thinking, “God has abandoned me.” They judge their own sins by themselves, and they hide behind the trees out of fear.

God placed human beings in the Garden of Eden for the purpose of making them live there. Why, then, did Adam and Eve hide themselves among the trees, instead of confessing their sin and receiving their forgiveness? When today’s Scripture passage says that Adam and Eve hid themselves behind the trees, it implies that today’s people have hidden in the forest of religion. Some people have hidden themselves in Confucianism, others have hidden in Buddhism, and still others have hidden in Christianity.

While an extremely small number of Christians have been born again and are leading their lives of faith as the righteous, most

Christians still do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, because they are trying to find relief only in a man-made religion called Christianity. They actually think that it is the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit who are weird.

The fact of the matter is that if one really believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then he will receive the remission of his sins and be made righteous, but if he does not, then he will remain a sinner bound to hell. Yet despite this, most Christians continue to think, “There is no one righteous.” In other words, as they listened to Satan’s words and were deceived by his tricks, even the irrefutable Truth appears strange to them. Adam and Eve began to doubt when they heard Satan’s words, saying, “No, God told you not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil because He was afraid that you would become like God.” Just



like this, when people keep hearing the Devil's lies, they also begin to have doubts about God's Word.

Even a child hides from his parents' eyes when he does something wrong. So do all sinners before God. To preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must first pull out those who are hiding behind the trees from their hiding place. And we have to deliver the good news that Jesus Christ has blotted out all these sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus has blotted out everyone's sins in this world, no matter who he is. He has blotted them all out, except for the sin of denying and challenging the Word of God.

Do you know why the fallen angel could not be forgiven from his sin? That's because he was so arrogant that he challenged God to the end. Why do people go to hell? It's because they challenge God until the end. Anyone can find

grace from God and receive the remission of his sins to live happily, if only he would come out to God. Those who fully expose their sins before God and honestly reveal themselves, saying, "This is who I am, and I will continue to be insufficient," will receive the remission of their sins. However, those who hide themselves cannot receive the remission of their sins.

When we look at those who have received the remission of their sins, we see that they all admitted their sins to God frankly. But those who have not received the remission of their sins all hide themselves. They hide among a crowd of religionists, saying, "Are all these people then misbelieving?" Those who hide like this cannot receive the remission of their sins, and they are all driven out to hell. Only those who fully reveal their sinfulness to God can receive the remission of their sins. This is what God is saying in today's Scripture passage.



So, to enable others to receive the remission of their sins, we must point out and expose what they are hiding. People don't like to hear us saying to them, "Aren't you someone who commits such sins?" They hid their sins deep in their hearts, and so they get upset when we find their sins and point them out. But that is what we must do. When we point out hidden sins, those who admit them are saved, but those who stubbornly hide them until the end cannot receive the remission of their sins.

We should never hide ourselves from God. To be transformed spiritually before God, all that one has to do is to open what is hidden in his heart before God and admit it. He will then become spiritually bright. And there will be no more condemnation to him. We should admit that our success is because of God, and our failure is because of the sin that we originally inherited from Adam. Even those who have

received the remission of their sins try to hide their weaknesses. Does God not know that we humans are weak? He knows it all. Why then do we try to hide, when God knows it all? When our faults are revealed, our pride is hurt and we get all upset.

But it is those who reveal everything before God that are blessed and healed. If we try to hide, we'll be discovered sooner or later. Even if we hide our sins until the end, when we ultimately stand before the Throne of Judgment, we will no longer be able to hide our sins and be cast into hell. Our Lord said, "*Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison*" (Matthew 5:25). We have to reveal our true selves before God as soon as possible and receive the remission of our sins.



The Word of God is the real Truth of salvation. When God asked Adam why he hid himself from God, he should have just confessed, “I ate the fruit that You commanded me not to eat,” but instead, he came up with an excuse, saying, “The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.”

But wasn't it Adam who ate the forbidden fruit in the end? Regardless who gave it to him, the end result was that Adam ate what he was told not to eat. If Adam ate what God commanded him not to eat, then he should have just admitted his fault and confessed that he disobeyed God's Word, regardless of the process that took him there. But instead, he tried to excuse himself, saying, “The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.” Essentially, Adam was claiming that it wasn't his fault. Isn't this just another way of shifting the blame to God in the end? Adam was

basically saying that he had done nothing wrong, since the woman whom God made had tempted him.

When we go astray, it is important to admit the result to God, but it is also important to reveal the process. However, people have a tendency to ignore the process and emphasize only the result. I happen to be a bit too impatient at times, and so when someone goes on a long-winded talk, I often ask him to just get to the point. When my wife and I get into occasional arguments, one of us gets too impatient and often blurts out, “So? What's your point? Just tell me your point. I have no time to hear all this talk. What are you trying to say? Just tell me your point and I'll understand it all.” However, God traced back the fall of man all the way to its origin, found out exactly who made him do what he did, and cursed the serpent that perpetrated



this, saying, *“You shall eat dust all the days of your life.”*

For us to receive the remission of our sins, we shouldn't come up with self-centered excuses. Yet people have so many excuses. Every why has a wherefore. Who ever commits sin without an excuse? Everyone has his own plea, but all that we have to do is just admit that we have committed sin. Does the Almighty not know this? He knows it all. If we were to come up with excuses, there would be plenty of things to go around.

Some might say, “I have tried to never sin, but Jane came to me and wanted to sin together, and so I ended up sinning against my will”; others might say, “I didn't mean to kill him, but he kept coming after me. So I hit him and he just died. Now I'm being unjustly accused of murder”; and still others might say, “I attended a big church and believed in what my pastor was saying, and

so I was sure I would go to Heaven. But this pastor taught me all wrong! I didn't even know that there were such words as the remission of sin in the Bible.” No matter how people might babble on like this with their excuses, if they have sin, then they will be cast into hell. Hell is filled with excuses.

That is why it's said that those who are cast into hell gnash their teeth. They gnash their teeth because they have so much to say. It's a complete chaos. People sometimes say, “All hell broke loose” to describe a chaotic situation, and, “It's a living hell” to describe extreme suffering. So from these usages alone, we can gather what kind of a place hell is without even going there.

You, too, came very close to going to hell, right? While Heaven is quiet, clean, and peaceful, hell is a complete mess. Just how hard would it be to protest one's innocence in a burning fire? Those who fail to receive the



remission of their sins and are consequently cast into this place will forever protest their innocence and come up with all kinds of excuses, just like Adam.

God is saying to all sinners to come before His presence as they are, placing their faith in the baptism and blood of the sacrificial Lamb Jesus Christ. If God says that Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins once and for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit like this, then all that we have to do is just believe in it and simply bring this faith with us. Whoever has sin should come to Jesus and say, “I am a sinner. I can’t help but continue to sin in the future. I am insufficient. Lord, please save me.”

Jesus Christ will then say, “I took upon all your sins through My baptism. And by being crucified and shedding My blood on the Cross, I have already blotted out all your sins. This is how I have wiped out your sins.” Then all that

would now remain for the sinner to do is just say, “Thank you, Lord! You have saved me,” and enter and live in the Garden of Eden forever. The Bible is not such a complicated Truth. It is so pure and simple.

We must pull out sinners from hiding and bring them into the light. That is why when we preach the gospel to people, we point out and expose their sins. This is the right step when we preach the gospel to sinners. People, of course, do not like this. So the so-called orthodox denominations claim that people’s character should be respected, and they accuse us of heresy for pointing out the sins that are in people’s hearts before preaching the gospel.

However, dragging out sin is not a heretical teaching. Actually, to preach the gospel, one must first reveal the sins hidden in sinners’ hearts. Is there any doctor who treats a disease



without first diagnosing it correctly? If any doctor does this, then he must be a “quack”.

Pastors who are not born again never do call people’s sins into question. They don’t say a single word about sin. They don’t even say, “What sin have you committed?” But when you come to God’s Church, you will hear us saying, “You have committed such and such sins. You are a murderer, an adulterer, and a rogue.” Only the servants and saints of the born-again Church can say such things.

We preach the gospel according to this order: First of all, we make people recognize themselves as grave sinners; to do so, we should point out the sins that are in their hearts and the sins they are committing with their acts in detail; and then we teach that Jesus Christ, by blotting out all these sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, has saved the entire human race, and that He has ended condemnation. This is all that

we have to do. Everything the Bible says is all about this.

We are preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are not campaigners extolling people to live virtuously, but we are preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the absolute Truth. If we are too lofty, we cannot preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we pretend to be spiritually elevated, we cannot expose the hidden iniquities of sinners. So gospel preachers must not be supercilious. While they are lofty inside, they should not be too lofty outside. Is mankind itself noble? No. Only the Lord in us is noble. One can pretend to be lofty all he wants, but he will soon be exposed for who he really is.

When we preach the gospel, we must first pull out sin from people. This is how we should preach the gospel. Some people admit their sins right away as soon as we pull them out just a bit.



Others, on the other hand, do not admit that they are sinners, and are thus bound to hell, regardless of how we might have pulled out all their sins. We have to talk to such people until they admit their sins. In fact, if people just admit that they are bound to hell, it's easy to preach the gospel. It's because people do not recognize themselves as sinners that they cannot receive the remission of their sins. Once they recognize this, they will be saved in no time.

By any chance, if some of you have not received the remission of your sins, then I admonish you all to examine your hearts to see whether you are righteous people or sinners. If one admits to God that he is a sinner, then he will be made righteous right away by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It's because people have not recognized themselves as sinners before God that they remain unable to become righteous people. It's because people have not

become sinners before God that they find it hard to believe even when they hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But if they recognize themselves as sinners destined to hell before God, then becoming righteous people is only a small step away. Whoever has sin, even as small as a penny, must be cast into hell for this sin, but if people admit this, they can soon become righteous.

We have to realize that if we have sin, we will be cast into hell. Many people do not take sin seriously enough, but if one has sin, he will infallibly face death and hell. You have to understand what the Bible means exactly when it says, "The wages of sin is death." The word death here does not refer to bodily death, but it refers to being cast into hell. Death is hell.

If one says, "I'm bound to hell because I have sin. How can I be saved from hell? How has Jesus saved me? When Jesus was baptized in the



Jordan River, He took upon all my sins, and He was then condemned on the Cross in my place. Lord, I believe in this Truth,” then he will be moved from hell to Heaven. Once one recognizes himself as a sinner, he can be made righteous shortly. The fact that countless people cannot be saved even as they hear the gospel means that they still have not recognized themselves as “grave sinners bound to hell.”

While attending seminary, I constantly asked, “Why?” “Why was Jesus baptized? Why must we be baptized?” So even while I was in the so-called orthodox denomination, I was treated as a strange man. But still, I continued to raise such questions. There were many who claimed to know them all, but there was no one who provided me with a satisfying answer. I read the Bible all the time, but I still had many questions. “Why did Adam and Eve hide behind the trees? Why does the Bible say that the wages of sin is

death? What is the biblical meaning of death?” When I read the New Testament, I made sure to look for matching passages in the Old Testament. And I found that both the New and Old Testaments were invariably speaking of the same message.

After believing in Jesus for ten years, I finally became a real sinner. After having believed in Jesus for ten years, I came to admit that I was not just a sinner, but I was a sinner who was truly bound to hell. I had been possessed by a demon as well, and the demon had whispered into my ears, saying, “You’ve sinned, haven’t you? I know you have committed such and such sins.” I was so tormented in those days. However, the Lord has met me in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As I realized that I was bound to hell after ten long years since becoming a Christian, it finally dawned on me, “Oh! Jesus bore all my sins through His baptism like this and took them



all away like this.” While it had taken me ten years to realize that I was bound to hell, from there, it did not take long to receive the remission of my sins.

For Christians to realize that they are bound to hell, they usually have to lead a religious life for a considerable period of time. It takes about a decade to realize this. But some people still remain oblivious to the fact that they are grave sinners destined to hell even after 50 years of religious life. However, those who try to lead their religious lives properly with a clear conscience eventually come to realize that they are bound to hell. So for those among us who have received the remission of sin into their hearts without leading much of a religious life, I consider them to be truly blessed and happy.

Today’s Scripture passage from chapter three of Genesis says that after Adam and Eve fell, they covered themselves with garments of fig

leaves and hid behind the trees. This implies that those who have left God because of sin are also all living in their hiding places. Only if we unearth this and expose sin from their hearts can we make them receive the remission of their sins.

Just as God said, “In the day that you eat of it you shall surely die,” if one has sin, he is bound to hell. It is written, “*The wages of sin is death*” (*Romans 6:23*). God’s Truth will render its judgment. When you preach the gospel, you have to make sure to expose what is inside sinners before delivering to them the true gospel of the remission of their sins. We should all remember this. And we should preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit with this understanding and this faith.

I thank God for allowing us to share with Him by being His willing workers. ☒



We Must Live According to the Desires Of the Holy Spirit

< Genesis 3:8-17 >

“And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where are you?’ So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’ And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?’ Then the man said, ‘The woman whom You gave to be with me, she

gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the LORD God said to the serpent:

‘Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.’
To the woman He said:

‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and
your conception;
In pain you shall bring forth children;



**Your desire shall be for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.'**

**Then to Adam He said, 'Because you have
heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten
from the tree of which I commanded you,
saying, 'You shall not eat of it':**

**'Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.'"**

When God first made man, He did not make man to stand against Him from the beginning of creation. God created a beautiful world that was in good order. However, there was Satan who stood against God. This Satan, too, was not the Devil from the beginning. He was originally an angel, but because he lusted after the throne of God and challenged His authority to become

higher than God, he was condemned and cast out to the earth.

As Satan was driven out by God, he now tried to deceive mankind, whom God cherished, so that he may turn human beings into God's enemies. God therefore rebuked the serpent, the incarnation of Satan, and cursed it. He said, "And you shall eat dust All the days of your life." As a result, Satan came to live feeding on mankind's lust of the flesh. Even now, Satan continues to tempt human beings to sin, and when they do sin, he accuses their conscience and makes them fall into sorrow and suffering.

Today's pop music that is driving so many young people wild is getting too lustful and outrageously overboard. When heavy metal headbangers shake their heads, the crowd, intoxicated by the dizzying lights and booming sound, take off their clothes and dance as one, turning the scene into a furious frenzy. It is



reported that there are even lots of swingers in today's Western countries. Sin is overflowing all over the world. The Devil uses such settings as the Internet to stir up people's desire into a frenzy.

When people get intoxicated by the lust of the flesh like this, it brings a great satisfaction to Satan. When the lust of the flesh is aroused in people, and they commit sin according to their carnal desires instead of doing God's Work and are obsessed with something else, we can safely conclude that the Devil is at work. By inciting madness in people's hearts, Satan prevents them from looking for God, making them commit sin and, with this sin, stand against God's righteousness. The Devil feeds on people's lust of the flesh. He deceives countless people to ultimately make them serve him.

God sentenced the serpent: *"Because you have done this. . . On your belly you shall go. And you*

shall eat dust All the days of your life." That the serpent is to eat dust here means that the Devil is to feed on people's sins. So Satan works in this world to prevent people from serving God, to fall into only the lust of the flesh, and to ultimately go to hell and be destroyed.

Satan tells people not to serve only the righteousness of God, but to serve the flesh of mankind. The reason why those who are not born again hate the born-again is because the latter does not serve the flesh of the former. Of course, even the born-again cannot live without the things of the flesh. But still, they are different on one account from those who are not born again, and it is that they serve God by faith.

As such, when the Devil tries to rule over our hearts and make us fall into carnal thoughts, we must command him, by our faith in the righteousness of God, to go away. If we otherwise side with the Devil, then our faith will



perish away. My fellow believers, to serve the righteousness of God, you must unequivocally defeat the Devil by faith. It's because Judas did not stand against Satan but befriended him that he faced such a disastrous blunder.

Genesis 3:15 says,

“And I will put enmity

Between you and the woman,

And between your seed and her Seed;

He shall bruise your head,

And you shall bruise His heel.”

The woman here refers to mankind. Mankind and the Devil are enemies to each other. But before God cursed the serpent, both mankind and Satan had been fellow creatures, not enemies. The serpent's friends are those who follow only their flesh.

Therefore, those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and those who are not born again and

follow only their flesh, are enemies. An enemy is not someone that is particularly special. If one takes God's enemy as his friend, then he would himself become God's enemy. And once he becomes God's enemy, he would then become an enemy of the righteous as well. That is why we must never fail to take Satan as our enemy. Those who drift away from the will of God will become His enemies in the end. In short, such people will deliver their brethren to death.

The phrase “her Seed” here refers to Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ came as the Seed of the woman, the Savior; and He took upon all the sins of the world through His baptism; died on the Cross while shouldering these sins; and rose from the dead again in three days. In doing so, He has blotted out all the sins that the Devil had planted in mankind. That “He shall bruise your head” means that Jesus would eradicate sin and death, over which Satan has authority. In other



words, it means that Christ would blot out mankind's sins.

Today's Scripture passage from chapter three of Genesis is a prophesy foretelling that Jesus Christ would overcome Satan by being baptized, crucified to death, and rising from the dead again. So this part is called as the original gospel.

Jesus Christ has completely demolished all the sins and evil wiles that Satan planted in mankind. Jesus was crucified by the Devil. However, as Jesus had been baptized by John the Baptist according to the will of God the Father, and as He died and rose from the dead again, He overcame Satan.

God said to Satan, "And you shall eat dust all the days of your life." Those who live only for their flesh are not born-again people. Even if one were to establish God's Church, if he serves God for his own flesh, then he is a servant of Satan. Such people amass a fortune only to build bigger

church buildings, and they pretend to serve evangelical ministries without actually investing in the gospel. These people are all God's enemies. They are stingy when it comes to God's work, but they spend generously for themselves—to be exact, they are Satan's servants feeding on the lust of their flesh.

Satan packages pop stars into commercial products, thus ensuring that today's youth would be drawn to their physical appeals and their fads. Especially, by making young people adore pop stars blindly, Satan makes them drift away from God. The Devil makes people's hearts fall into such lusts of the flesh. Whenever we see such things, we must deal with them by faith, knowing that they are the Devil's tricks.

Pop stars do not amount to much, other than being a feast to the eye. Recently, an actress in Korea shot nude pictures on the theme of "comfort women"—these are women who were



forced into sexual slavery by the Japanese military before and during the Second World War—and she was roundly condemned on ethical grounds and sued by the victims’ group. Like everyone else, I, too, like to look at nude photos. Such pictures are easily available everywhere, from billboards to the Internet. But they mean nothing. That some people make money by taking nude photos itself is not a big problem, but the real problem is that this generation is heading in a direction that fuels only the lust of the flesh.

Our essential needs must be met, and God provides us with them in due time. So rather than being enslaved to the body and material needs, all that we have to do is renew our hearts and run for the Lord. God will then provide for our physical needs, and meet our spiritual needs as well. To those who follow His will, the Lord will bring prosperity in both body and spirit.

Plastic surgery has become the rage of the time. Among those who have received the remission of sin, is there anyone who has lost his sense to think, “If circumstances allow, I’d like to change my face as well”? It’s not because our circumstances do not allow us that we can’t have plastic surgery, but it is because they bring no benefit that we choose not to have it.

To all those young men in the Lord, do not be fooled by the outside appearance of women. It’s all nothing more than a makeup. Depending on what cosmetics are used and how they are put on the skin, different optical illusions are created. If you marry someone just for physical attraction, you will not only be disappointed, but you will die spiritually as well.

The righteous men should prize not the outside appearance of women, but the beauty that emanates from their inside. That’s why the Bible says, “*Do not lust after her beauty in your heart,*



nor let her allure you with her eyelids” (Proverbs 6:25). When I was young, I, too, was once fooled by such optical illusions.

The actual purpose of cosmetics is to prevent the skin from the elements. But with passing time, women came to put on makeup to appear sensual. Women’s appearance has changed considerable today. Perhaps it’s because I am from a small town, but when I go to a big city, every woman looks so pretty that I can hardly see anyone ugly, no doubt an optical illusion. Women in a big city look all alike, and their hairstyles and clothing fashion look all the same. Their faces are all white, as if they had bleached themselves. But when I look closer, they all have makeup.

Cosmetics have advanced so much that depending on what women put on, they look completely different. Perhaps that’s why women invest so much money into such things. I am not

talking about who is good-looking and who is ugly here. My point is that the people of the world adorn their flesh too much. This world invests too much on shaping the body. Compared to them, our sisters hardly put on any makeup at all.

I, too, know very well that if I wanted to get rid of my potbelly, all that I have to do is just check myself in a hospital for a couple of days. With liposuction, I’ll be thin again in no time. But it’s said that liposuction does not guarantee that one wouldn’t get fat again, and so he would have to watch his diet. Nowadays, however, I need to manage my waist lest it should go over 38 inches. I do try to be careful with my diet to stay healthy and avoid obesity. If I lose my health, it will have a detrimental impact on God’s work.

God said, *“You shall eat dust all the days of your life.”* This means that the Devil feeds on



people's carnal lust. Demons incite the human heart to sin, and they feed on this sin. What happens when people commit sin? They end up leaving God behind, to ultimately challenge His authority. So it is true that the Devil feeds on sin.

However, our Lord has wiped out the sin and destruction that the Devil had planted in us humans—all by coming to this earth, taking upon the sins of the world through His baptism, carrying them to the Cross, being crucified and shedding His blood, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again.

There are still many people who, deceived by Satan, continue to serve only their own flesh. Such people are found even among the born-again. They follow the Devil, not treating him as their enemy. We must boldly defeat the power of darkness. Even our own families can turn into enemies. When the times of tribulation come, these enemies will betray us and hand us over to

our execution. That is why we must never again befriend those whom God has declared to be His enemies. We must clearly distinguish our enemies from the people of God.

God greatly increased the suffering of conception to women and made them labor in pain to give birth. I have told you that 'woman' here refers to God's Church, while 'man' implies Jesus Christ (Romans 5:14). Then this means that the saints have to suffer much to save sinners from hell. Just as a woman can give birth to her child only if she goes through birth pangs, so can we give birth to the spiritual children of faith only if we go through spiritual labor. For us to give birth to spiritual children, we must go through the labor of faith. Without the labor of faith, we cannot bear spiritual children. For that reason, we must sacrifice ourselves to serve the Lord, and we must invest more faith into



following God by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even from now on, our hearts must cherish the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only when we have such hearts can we conceive spiritual children and give birth to them in labor. It is not by doing nothing that all of us are made into people of faith.

God said, *“Your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.”* The husband here does not just refer to a husband of the flesh. The Bible should be looked at spiritually. We must be ruled by our Lord, who is our Husband. We must be ruled by God for His righteousness. Between the world and the Lord, we must follow the Lord and be ruled by Him. In the Church, too, some must rule while others must follow. It is by God that we must be ruled. We cannot carry on with our lives of faith unless we are ruled through God’s Church, through our

brothers and sisters of faith, and through God’s work.

God rules us through His Church, and we are trained with the spiritual discipline of faith in God’s Church through His work. When our carnal minds are broken, we are trained spiritually. Only when we are spiritually trained can all our spiritual relationships be healthy. I am not speaking of a marriage of the flesh here, but I am saying that Jesus is our Bridegroom, and we can keep our marriage to Him only when we obey His rule. Those who dislike this will have trouble in their spiritual marriage, and they will be abandoned by the Lord. Those who get divorced from the Lord cannot follow Him, nor can they give birth to a child of the Lord.

Between a husband and a wife, if the husband is too weak, the wife must take the lead, and when the wife is too weak, then the husband must take the lead. Anyone who faithfully serves



and follows the Lord spiritually is ruled and led by the Lord. If one does not accept this guidance, then his relationship with God will be cut off. If we have faults, we must admit them to the Lord, and though we are insufficient, we must set our minds to follow and obey the Lord. If we otherwise continue to insist on our own views and righteousness, it will be all over for us. God rules you through the Church, through the preceding ministers or the preceding brothers and sisters. Do you believe this? This is how God rules. None of us want to be ruled by others in human affairs, but when it comes to the works of God, we must obey the order God has established in His Church. We can do this by placing our faith in the righteousness of God.

Because Adam listened to his wife and ate the forbidden fruit, he lost God's blessings, and God told him that he would have to toil all his life to eat of it. Only when we toil to death can we

obtain spiritual fruits and receive God's blessings. We must also serve the Lord to death to be blessed by God. Without serving God, we cannot be blessed. Without serving God, we cannot learn about faith. It is when we serve the Lord that we come to realize the will of God and our hearts are changed. One must toil all his life to eat of it.

Once we begin to serve only the Lord, we come to realize, "So that's why God made me do this and led me like this." In theory, it may seem impossible to understand at first, but once we deny ourselves and obey God, we can realize that God did what He did because it was necessary for us. That is how we come to learn about faith, have faith, live by faith, and see the realm of faith. We'll appreciate this once we obey God.

We can eat only if we labor all our lives. Only when we serve the gospel until the day we die can we obtain spiritual fruits and eat them.



Without labor, there can be no fruit. One reaps what he sows. If we sow by faith, then we will reap by faith, but if we sow for our own flesh, then we will reap only fleshly things. Therefore we must sow spiritual seed by faith.

When we work in the spiritual realm after being born again, it may seem at first that there isn't much to do, but once we live by faith, there is so much to do that there is never enough time. What would we possibly gain if we do not labor for the Lord? Recently, the preceding workers of our mission organization got together and discussed our future work. Each department reported its work, and then decisions were made after careful consultation. "Let's do this. This is the best way. In this way, we can spread the gospel effectively without incurring too much cost. We should first publish our books methodically, print translated versions as well and ship them through the post office, raise many

coworkers overseas, and get their assistance to distribute our books."

The money that we make with our labor, we should offer it to God, and we should use this money for the Lord. Since God determined that we must toil all our lives to eat of it, nothing is gained without labor. Good food can be had only with labor, and crops can be harvested only if they are grown—there is nothing that is done on its own.

The Bible is the Truth. If we want to obtain spiritual fruits, we must serve the gospel. Only then can we gain spiritual produce. Therefore, we must serve the gospel, follow the Lord, call our enemies as enemies, and cut them off from our hearts, saying, "Let's never see each other again."

The Apostle Paul said, "*Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God*" (1 Corinthians 10:31). The



forebears of faith all lived for God. And the forebears of faith knew how to deal with poverty and prosperity alike, as Paul said, *“I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound. Everywhere and in all things I have learned both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need”* (Philippians 4:12). As they believed in the Truth, in their actual lives they all followed God by faith.

I give all my thanks to God. Satan had planted sin in our hearts, but Jesus blotted out all the sins of the world by being baptized and dying on the Cross. By faith, we have been renewed and made to follow the Lord. At the same time, however, God has also made us labor for His righteousness and His Kingdom. He put enmity between Satan and us.

We must live by believing in God, by trusting in His Word. Once again, I give all my thanks to God. ☒



What Is the Real Good and What Is the Real Evil?

< Genesis 3:10-24 >

“So he said, ‘I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.’ And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?’ Then the man said, ‘The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the LORD God said to the serpent:

‘Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,

And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.’
To the woman He said:
‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and
your conception;
In pain you shall bring forth children;
Your desire shall be for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.’
Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have
heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten
from the tree of which I commanded you,
saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’:
‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;



**In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.
Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth
for you,
And you shall eat the herb of the field.
In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
Till you return to the ground,
For out of it you were taken;
For dust you are,
And to dust you shall return.’**

**And Adam called his wife’s name Eve,
because she was the mother of all living. Also
for Adam and his wife the LORD God made
tunics of skin, and clothed them. Then the
LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has
become like one of Us, to know good and evil.
And now, lest he put out his hand and take
also of the tree of life, and eat, and live
forever’—therefore the LORD God sent him
out of the garden of Eden to till the ground**

**from which he was taken. So He drove out the
man; and He placed cherubim at the east of
the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword
which turned every way, to guard the way to
the tree of life.”**

Satan’s Food

What were the consequences of the fall of Adam and Eve? Today, I would like focus on this question as I share God’s Word with you.

As Adam and Eve fell tempted by Satan, God cursed the Devil and man. Adam, Eve, and Satan were all cursed. To the serpent, God said, *“You are cursed more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you shall go, And you shall eat dust All the days of your life.”* So from this, we can see that before the serpent was cursed by God, he did not crawl on



the ground. It was as a result of tempting Adam and Eve and making them fall that the Devil came to eat dust all the days of his life and crawl on his belly. And because of this event, Satan became God's enemy.

Satan was originally an angel whose pride had led him to fall, but now he was cursed even more because he had tempted man and made him sin. God had created human beings to make them His own people, but to undermine this, the Devil tempted them and made them sin, inciting them to stand against God. As a result, God forbade Satan to receive the spiritual blessings from Heaven. Just as the Devil was cursed to eat dust, he now makes mankind live according to the lust of the flesh.

This is what the angel that fell from Heaven does to people: He makes them follow the pleasures of the flesh, and he goes into their carnal lust and feeds on their sins. Satan works in

the sins committed by mankind and relishes them.

The servants of the Devil also incite people's lust and feed on their sins. For instance, Satan's servants lie claiming that people would be healed from illnesses or become rich if they believe in Jesus. Satan stirs up carnal lust in people's hearts to make them sin, and through this he achieves his goal, which is death. Just as God said to Satan, "Serpent, because you tempted Adam and Eve and made them fall, you shall now crawl on your belly and eat dust all the days of your life," the servants of the Devil are doing exactly as God had cursed.

Do snakes really live on dust only? Don't they actually feed on frogs and the like? Yet God had clearly told the serpent to eat dust. Does this then mean that God's Word is wrong?

No, this does not mean that the Word of God is somehow wrong. To Satan who went into the serpent and actually challenged God, God told



him to eat dust all the days of his life. “You shall now go into the carnal people and feed on their lust.” This is what God said to Satan, and Satan indeed feeds on the lust of mankind in its flesh.

Before he fell, Satan had fed on spiritual bread at his exalted status. But now he was brought down from such a high and spiritual status and entered into human beings to feed on their carnal pleasures or lusts. The Devil knows all too well that to make his bread abound, people’s greed must swell. That is why he incites people with his deceptive words that seem as if he would fill their lust of the flesh, promising that if they believe in Jesus, they would become rich, their businesses would prosper, they would get into a good school, they would meet good spouses, and so on. In other words, the Devil now came to feed on the sinful hearts of those who follow his lies.

What kind of people does Satan go into and work? The place where the Devil can work is the

hearts of those who have not yet received the remission of their sins. Put differently, the Devil feeds on the lust of the flesh pursued by those who have not received the remission of their sins. Once some demons, Satan’s followers, begged Jesus to let them go into pigs (Luke 8:32). The Devil goes into those who follow their own lust and only want to fill their bellies in this world like a pig, and he builds his house in their hearts and lives in there. As such, the pastors who minister just to enrich themselves are typical servants of Satan.

How, then, can we now find out who is the Devil’s servant and who is God’s servant? The Devil’s servants invariably seek after only material gains, just as told by the Devil. What God commanded to Satan is exactly realized in the ministries of his servants. Before being cursed, Satan had eaten something else, but because God now commanded him to henceforth



just eat dust for the rest of his life, even to this day, Satan and his servants are feeding only on the filthy lusts that arise in people's hearts.

Christian leaders who still have not been born again only want to increase the number of their congregation and build bigger church buildings. They blindly seek to have as many things of the world as possible. So the church buildings must be bigger for them and the congregation larger.

In contrast, the born-again who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not feed only on the lust of the flesh. The righteous feed on the spiritual Word of God, and they eat the bread of life by faith. Of course, even the righteous must eat physical bread to live, but they yearn to eat the spiritual Word of God, that is, the bread of life. This is in sharp contrast to the Devil's servants who eat only dust.

While the born-again eat both, those who are not born again feed on dust alone. To feed on

dust alone means to feed on only worldly things. The servants of Satan—that is, those who are not born again—singularly follow the lust of their flesh alone. And they are in a competition to see who eats more dust.

Now, Satan became God's enemy. And our God said to him,

“I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel” (Genesis 3:15)

In other words, God put enmity between Satan and mankind. There was a time when the serpent and mankind were friends. They befriended each other and played together. But after Satan went into the serpent and made mankind eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, enmity came between Satan and mankind.



Our Lord Came as the Woman's Descendant and Demolished the Power of Satan

God said, "Jesus will be born as the woman's descendant and come as the Savior. And you will try to bruise His heel. But, He will bruise your head by demolishing the power of all the sins that you spread. He will eradicate death, the curse that was placed on mankind as you made Adam and Eve sin. He will overcome the world and win over you." This has all been fulfilled so far.

When the heel is bruised, one cannot set his feet on the ground. Satan went as far as crucifying Jesus to death. But on the Cross, Jesus trampled on Satan's head. Long before Jesus Christ was crucified to death, He had taken upon all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist. By doing so, He could bear the

condemnation of all the sins that the Devil had blown into Adam and Eve, and make it impossible for Satan to ever accuse us of sin again. So by being crucified, the Lord smashed Satan's head.

Since Jesus trampled on the serpent's head, Satan cannot bother those who believe in and accept Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. That's because the condemnation of sin has already all ended, and therefore the Devil cannot attack them. However, for those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and therefore have not received the remission of their sins, Satan still works in them inciting the lust of their flesh.

God said to Adam, "*Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it': 'Cursed is the ground for your sake; In toil you shall eat of it All the days*



of your life.” As the man ate the fruit that the woman gave him and sinned, from then on he was given the burden of tilling the ground and supporting his family with his sweat. In the Garden of Eden, he could live without toiling just by eating what God gave him, but once he fell and was estranged from God, he could not eat without toil. This means that mankind was now indeed accursed and cast out into an inhospitable world.

It is written, *“To the woman He said:*

‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception;

In pain you shall bring forth children;

Your desire shall be for your husband,

And he shall rule over you’” (Genesis 3:16).

In the days of Adam and Eve prior to their fall, there was no need for the woman’s desire to be for her husband, nor did she have to give birth in pain. But once she fell into Satan’s temptation

and ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, she had to give birth in pain and be ruled by her husband as well. If she had not sinned, she would not have to be ruled; it’s because she sinned that she now came to be ruled by her husband.

That Eve was to be ruled by Adam means that mankind was to be ruled by God. Those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have to be ruled by God through His Church. Whoever is born again must yearn after the Lord, and he is to be ruled by His Church. Those who are not ruled by God’s Church and have no desire to willingly partake in the work of the Church to serve the Lord cannot be ruled by God nor receive His spiritual blessings. Such people cannot abide in the Church to the end.

We need to realize what the Word of God is saying. God said that women have to be ruled by



men and give birth in pain, and He said that men could obtain the fruit of their labor to eat only if they sweat on their foreheads. All these were realized both physically and spiritually as they were written in the Bible. We have been saved thanks to the labor of Jesus Christ. And men must labor to support their families.

It is written, *“Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you,*

And you shall eat the herb of the field.

In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread

Till you return to the ground,

For out of it you were taken;

For dust you are,

And to dust you shall return”

(Genesis 3: 18-19).

The very fact that Adam and Eve were cast out of the Garden of Eden is in itself suffering. To live in this world is to walk through a thorny field. It is very weary to lead a life in this

inhospitable world. There is not a single day that is wholly pleasant. This is God’s punishment meted out to fallen mankind. Had human beings not eaten from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they could have lived in the paradise of Eden forever, but now they must return to dust, their original material.

Human beings are nothing more than a handful of dust when they die. When they are buried, they rot away to turn into dirt. In fact, human beings are completely futile as far as their flesh is concerned. Just as a rotten fish is eaten by maggots to disappear in the end, the flesh of man is to rot away and return to dust. There is nothing lasting to mankind’s flesh. The origin of the flesh of mankind is nature, and so it must return to nature without leaving its trace.



There Are Only Thorns and Thistles in This World

In the difficult journey of life, people are being wounded by thorns and thistles, but do they really have to suffer all this wound? No, there is no need for this. If they receive the remission of their sins by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, all their problems will be solved.

However, those who do not receive the remission of their sins must continue to struggle against thorns and thistles throughout their lives. Because countless people still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, have not received the remission of their sins, and are living according to the lust of their flesh alone, they cannot avoid hurting each other, stinging and inflicting pain on one another. Happiness does not come to those who are not born again,

no matter how desperately they might search for it. They dodge here and there trying to avoid thorns and thistles, but they still get stung all the time, and they live hurt and bleeding constantly. Unless one is born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he must live in such a world until the end.

Therefore, placing your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you must escape from the suffering of the world filled with thorns and thistles. There is now no longer any need to seek after futile happiness in this painful and grueling world. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now, we must receive the salvation of the true remission of sin into our hearts, and live enjoying the true happiness given by the Lord. All those who have now been saved from their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have indeed been set free from the weary journey of life filled with thorns and



thistles.

It is written, *“Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them” (Genesis 3:20-21).*

Some people claim that there were other human beings apart from Adam and Eve. Satan spread this lie, and many of those who are not born again came to agree with this. God clearly said, “Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.” This means that the forbears of mankind are Adam and Eve. And all human beings are born from women. Recent scientific discovery also proves that all human beings are the descendants of a single woman. They discovered that the human mitochondria DNAs are inherited only through the maternal line while the DNAs in a nucleus are inherited by the combined DNAs of both

parents. And what is truly amazing is the fact that all human beings’ mitochondria DNAs are absolutely same. This is the positive proof that all human beings, whether they are colored or white, are the offspring of one single woman named Eve.

However, some people still say that God made some other people before He made Adam and Eve. This claim is espoused even by a famous mission organization. They claim that Adam and Eve were the representatives of the human beings God had created at the beginning of this world. They claim this on the basis that the Bible is written according to the so-called representative principle.

It’s complete nonsense. Knowing that such claims would be made, the Bible put an indisputable end to this issue. While it makes sense to say that over their lifetime extending over 900 years, Adam and Eve gave birth to



many children, having not only Cain and Abel but also many more children, it makes absolutely no sense to claim that mankind had existed before Adam and Eve. Is the Bible fake? If so, then everything Jesus Christ did is also something fabricated, and Adam and Eve are fake as well.

When I was attending seminary long ago, a certain professor claimed that he did not rule out the existence of aliens in the outer space. So I said to him, “If there are aliens, does this then mean that there are human beings living somewhere in the space other than on the planet earth?” He said yes, and so I asked him, “Where is it written in the Bible?” To this, he only repeated his belief without providing any biblical proof. So I asked him again, “The Bible says, ‘For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son.’ Then what is the reason why Jesus was born on this particular planet earth?” The professor then just fell silent.

Some people claim that God made mankind even before the existence of Adam and Eve. But the Bible says that Adam named his wife Eve, which means the mother of all living. This means that it is through Eve that all humans came to exist in this world. In the beginning, God made a woman out of one of Adam’s ribs, and her name was Eve. Through Adam and Eve, we are born once in our flesh on this earth, and through Jesus Christ, we are born again from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Who is the mother of all the living on this planet earth? It is Eve.

There was no mankind before Adam and Eve. There might have been angels. While the Bible does not describe how God created angels, angels do appear in it frequently. And it writes that the fallen angel went into the serpent’s body and worked. The righteous have a firm foundation, and this foundation of faith is God’s



Word of Truth. Even though Satan tries to undermine the foundation of our faith, God has made it firm with the Word of Truth.

The Tunics of Skin That God Made for Us and Clothed Us

Genesis 3:21 says, *“For Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.”* For Adam and Eve who fell, God made tunics of skin and clothed them. This means that God clothed people with the remission of sin. To prepare tunics of skin, a lamb must die. The Bible says that without bloodshed, there is no remission of sin (Hebrews 9:22). The wages of sin is death, and as the Lamb died in atonement, He paid off the wages and clothed us in life, salvation, and grace.

While Satan told Adam and Eve to make and

put on garments of fig leaves, God clothed them in tunics of skin. While the Devil made religion, God made salvation. And He has actually clothed all of us with salvation. It is through Jesus Christ that we receive the remission of our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even though people sin, by believing in God’s Word, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are made sinless, and therefore there is no condemnation of sin.

Let’s compare the garments of fig leaves made by man with the tunics of skin made by God. Skirts made of fig leaves are easily torn, and when exposed to the sun, they dry up and break apart. What about tunics of skin? No matter how the sun might be scorching, they do not break apart.

There is no true life in the religions of this world, but only mankind’s hypocrisy abounds. Religionists are those who try to cover up their



sins with their own good deeds. However, mankind's acts of hypocrisy all fade away in time, and, in the end, only its sins are revealed like a naked body. This is what mankind's religious life is like.

With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has clothed us with the garment of salvation for the remission of our sins. He has clothed us with the spiritual garments of skin. So that we may be saved and God may clothe us with the garment of salvation, He sent Jesus Christ and made Him complete the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In doing so, God has made all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit forever sinless.

My fellow believers, is there sin in your hearts? Although Adam and Eve had sinned, once they put on the God-made tunics of skin, they were not ashamed. Like this, the descendants of Adam and Eve can also receive

the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit completed by Jesus Christ.

Genesis 3:22-23 says, *“Then the LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever’—therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken.”*

Here it's written, *“The man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil.”* It was also said in Genesis 3:5, *“For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”* That mankind came to know good and evil on its own, is a curse.

That humans came to have a standard of good and evil is not wrong by itself. But the correct standard of good and evil is something that's set



by God, and therefore one must discern good and evil properly. No human being should define good and evil all on his own. Only God should define and judge good and evil. But God said here that Adam and Eve, now fallen, came to know good and evil, since God said, “The man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil.”

God has the correct knowledge of good and evil, right? We humans also know good and evil, right? But the standard is different. In other words, while God’s goodness is absolute goodness, mankind’s goodness is egoistic, self-centered goodness. We should have the absolute and perfect standard of good set by God, but mankind’s goodness is merely selfish, and therefore it is fallacious. Since this is what the goodness of fallen mankind is, it cannot be anything else but hypocrisy.

To wage war, a just cause for it must first be established. That’s because war is invariably

waged in the name of defeating some sort of evil. However, in mankind’s world this standard of good and evil is all relative, and so while from our perspective the enemy country may be nothing more than an evil nation, but from its perspective, we are the enemy and our nation is the evil nation. When we look at the conflict between Israel and Palestine, both sides can come up with more than enough justification to destroy each other as an evil enemy. Like this, it is impossible for us to find absolute goodness in mankind’s world. Neither what one nation claims may be the absolute standard of good, nor what the other nation claims may be this standard. Human beings’ own standard of virtue cannot be an absolute truth.

However, we must infallibly fight against and overcome Satan, who is our eternal enemy. Because we must wage our spiritual war without fail, the standard of good must first be properly



established in us. Since human beings are imperfect, if we define virtue on our own, we would be standing against God. Only God can discern good and evil, and only He can set the absolute standard of virtue. In God's world, His Word is the standard of all righteousness and virtues. That the Word of God is the absolute goodness of God is the immutable Truth that defies time and age.

It is evil for you to set the standard of good and evil on your own. That's because this standard itself is relative. It is fallacious to take something relative as the absolute standard.

For instance, in my country, when parents die, they are buried in the ground. But a certain tribe in an island in Papua New Guinea considers it a virtue to eat the flesh of one's own dead parents, for it is unthinkable for the tribe members to leave their parent's flesh to be ravaged by maggots. Which of these two practices, then, is

virtuous? Each practice is virtuous to its practitioners, but is it an absolute virtue? Is it right to return the dead back to dust? Whether maggots or humans eat the dead, is one practice any more evil than the other? For us to set our own standard of virtue is to fall into our own pride and be ensnared in the Devil's trap.

The same principle applies to our lives of faith. What we may hold to be right in our own ways are not necessarily right in God's eyes. Some people say, "I'm not suggesting that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is fallacious. All that I'm saying is that faith only in Jesus' blood on the Cross shouldn't be dismissed as wrong." As they would see it, they also believe in Jesus, and so they think it would be virtuous to give recognition to each other, but what they recognize as good is actually evil before God. That's because for us to give credence to those who do not believe according to the Word of



God is to tolerate the wickedness of disbelieving in God's Word.

If we were to approve any false gospels different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it would be evil before God. We must know God properly when we believe in Him. As far as human nature itself is concerned, neither the followers of false gospels nor we are any better or worse. But I am only saying that God alone is the Judge, Truth, and standard-bearer of good and evil. In other words, God provides the only measuring rod of truth. We must never try to live our lives of faith based on our own human standard.

God prevented our forebears who failed to believe in His Word from eating the fruit of the tree of life. The tree of life was in the middle of the Garden of Eden, as Genesis 2:9 says, "*And out of the ground the LORD God made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for*

food. The tree of life was also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil." God had wanted Adam and Eve to eat from the tree of life and live forever. But instead, Adam and Eve ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Why? Because they were tempted by Satan, and they gave into this temptation and ate the forbidden fruit. Deceived by Satan's temptation, Adam and Eve ended up standing against God without, themselves, even realizing it.

To stand against God, one must have his own standard. That is why God had told Adam and Eve not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, lest they would stand against Him; however, for Satan, Adam and Eve would stand against God only if they came to have their own fallacious standard of good and evil, and this is why he enticed them to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Why do people



challenge God? It's because they have their own separate standard of good and evil that they challenge God.

On the Easter Day of this year, a certain Christian leader in Korea argued in a newspaper column as the following: “Even today, some people still talk about rapture. God is good. So how can our good God be so narrow-minded as to lift up only His believers to Heaven?” After the Second Vatican Council (1962-1965), the Catholic Church declared, “There is salvation outside the Church.”

What does this mean? It means that anyone can obtain everlasting life in Heaven regardless of which religion he might believe, as long as he believes diligently. This is a declaration supporting the so-called religious pluralism. Henceforth, many Protestant theologians have also come to agree that salvation can be found in all religions. But what does the Word of God

say? It says that salvation can never be reached outside Jesus, for it is written, “*There is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved*” (Acts 4:12).

Therefore, while in man-made thoughts it may seem virtuous not to denounce other religions but approve each other, this actually is a great evil that directly denies God's Word and condemns God as an intolerant and selfish God. Such claims have come out of nowhere else but the very standard of good and evil set by the self—that is, from one's instinctive standard. Since people like this have their own standard of good and evil set by themselves, they live standing against the righteousness of God.

When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people, they say, “Did all those people from long ago who never heard of this gospel of the water and the Spirit go to hell then?” or, “Does this then mean that all these



countless Christians would go to hell as well?” And they flatly reject the true gospel, saying that if this is what the righteousness of God is, they refuse to believe in it. Because mankind already ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, human beings have their own standard according to each. Those who discern good and evil on their own and stubbornly insist on their own way cannot receive the remission of their sins, for they cannot believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even when it is preached to them.

Even for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if they continue to keep their own standard of good and evil, this in itself is a great sin before God, and they will leave God’s Church in the end. We humans do not have the absolute standard of good and evil. It is only God who has the authority to establish the absolute standard of good and evil. It is God who

decides what is good and what is evil. Mankind’s own perspective cannot be the standard of good and evil. Even God’s servants, if they leave God’s Word, cannot discern what is absolutely good and what is absolutely evil. It is only when the servants of God reflect on His Word that they can also judge what is good and what is evil.

Our standard of good and evil must be established properly. For instance, is it good or evil to undermine the born-again servants of God, to raise doubts about them, and to thereby prevent others from believing in the Word preached by them? When scrutinized based on the Word of God, this is evil. It is evil to judge the born-again brothers and sisters or God’s servants. God judges based on His Word. Because mankind ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil from the beginning, human beings have their own standard of good and evil, but this standard discerns neither what



is really good nor what is really evil.

We are prone to fall into our own standard of good and evil. However, it is indispensable for us to take the Word of God as the real standard of good and evil. Our standard of virtue must be set according to what God said is good and evil.

While doing God's work, I, too, often mule over the question, "What is good?" "What does the Word of God say? God is pleased when the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached, but what should we do to fully proclaim the gospel? Would it be better for each of us to preach the gospel individually, or would it better to spread it united together? Which would serve the gospel better? And God is also pleased by order, but how should we establish God's order in the Church? How should we serve the Lord?"

These are some of the questions that I've pondered often. Through His Word, God made it clear that the born-again must spread the gospel

of the water and the Spirit in union with God's Church and His servants, for it is very likely for us to follow our own greed if each of us spreads the gospel individually.

As I follow the Lord, I realize just how often my thoughts have been wrong. Reading the Word of God, I realize, "Oh, my thoughts are indeed evil, and only the Word of God is good." If you put on a pair of blue glasses, the world looks blue, but if you put on a pair of red glasses, the world looks red. The same situation looks different depending on how you look at it. Nothing looks the same. However, when you put on God's glasses, good and evil are clearly discerned.

Do you understand what I mean? I have seen time after time from my own experience that what may seem virtuous to mankind may be evil in God's eyes, and what may seem evil to mankind may be virtuous in God's eyes. My



fellow believers, what is good and evil can be discerned only according to God's Word. Therefore, it is when we believe in God's Word that we can embark on the virtuous way and avoid the evil way.

Philosophy, in fact, is nothing more than an intellectual exercise that expresses what is simple in a very complicated way. A simple concept, when defined by philosophers, is turned into an abstruse metaphysical concept comprehended by hardly anyone. In contrast, the Bible, which is God's Word, is simple and clear.

In other words, good and evil are clearly divided when seen by God's eyes, but when seen by mankind's eyes, everything looks different depending on the color of the glasses. When you put on the Word of God, what is white does indeed look white, and what is black does look black. It is when we look with the Word of God that good and evil are clearly divided. We have

to look everything with God's eyes. And we have to perceive everything with God's heart, by our faith in God, within the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Only then can we see clearly.

People are too narrow-minded. The Presbyterian Church criticizes the Pentecostal Church, and in turn, the Pentecostal Church criticizes the Presbyterian Church. But all this is because each denomination looks through its own lenses. However, when looked using the Word of God, mankind's every thought is always fallacious, and only God is the most virtuous. And whatever God says is evil is indeed evil. It's all clearly discerned. God's standard of good and evil is absolute and unchanging.

Any standard of good and evil that is different from God's standard has all come from the religions of the world. God does not allow anyone who has his own standard of good and evil to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. It is those



who abandon their own standard of good and evil and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to God's Word whom God allows to enter His Kingdom. And He tells them to eat from the tree of life.

Through today's Scripture Word, you have come to realize how you have been beholden to your own standard of good and evil. In our lives, all too often we have seen with our own jaundiced eyes or judged with the bias of our own standard. However, God said, "The just shall live by faith." The born-again righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit only have to cast aside their own standard and live by their faith in the Lord.

It is written, *"Therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which*

turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life" (Genesis 3:23-24).

It says here that God drove out Adam and Eve because they came to have their own standard of good and evil. And then, God placed cherubim and a flaming sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life. God has opened the way only to those who have no standard of good and evil that is different from God's standard, and who obey the Word of God with yes, so that they alone would eat from the tree of life. And with the fiery sword ready, God condemns when those with their own standard of good and evil try to enter.

In other words, God has established that those who have their own standard of good and evil, not the Word of God, would be cast into hell. Thus, those who do not eat each and every Word of God can never eat from the tree of life. On the contrary, they will be condemned by God.



When we say while preaching the gospel that anyone with sin will be cast into hell, people tell us how we could say such a nasty thing. They say, “God does not send people to hell because of their sins, for God is love. I don’t believe that the God of love will ever do that.” They say so because they have sin and they are actually afraid of their sinfulness.

Those, who have sin but do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit despite hearing it, are the ones who have their own standard of good and evil. They obstinately refuse to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit. On the contrary, to the righteous who proclaim to have no sin as they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they say, “How can you have no sin when you still commit sin?” So they argue that it’s only natural for everyone to have sin, and to beg God to forgive their personal sins

everyday through prayers of repentance as a virtuous act.

However, that anyone with sin should be cast into hell unconditionally is God’s righteous law. If one has sin, he will be inevitably thrown into hell. Having made a fiery sword, God will judge him. He will condemn him with this flaming sword.

When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we say to people, “If you have sin, you will go to hell,” but this is actually what God said. It’s not something that we came up with on our own to preach, but it’s what God Himself said.

Yet despite this, most Christians say that it’s okay to have sin in their hearts as long as they believe in Jesus, and they claim that because they believe in Jesus, they can still go to the Kingdom of Heaven even if they have sin. They get extremely agitated at us, offended by the fact that



we told them, “You are sinners, and if you have sin, you will go to hell.”

We then ask them: “How can someone who believes in Jesus say that he has sin in his heart? When Jesus was baptized, He accepted all the sins of the world, and to pay the wages of these sins, He went to the Cross and died on it. So how can you say that there is sin in your hearts, even as you claim to believe in Jesus?”

Anyone who has a standard of good and evil distinct from God’s standard can never eat from the tree of life. Who, then, can eat from this tree? Only those without their own standard of good and evil can eat from the tree of life. Those who deny their thoughts, those who acknowledge God, and those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit—it is these people who can take and eat the fruit of the tree of life. It’s because you, too, threw away your own standard

of good and evil that you could hear and accept the Word of God with an amen, and that is how you received life.

Those who cast aside their own standard and deny their own thoughts believe in all the Word of God no matter what it says. They are able to believe like this: “As far as the sins of the world are concerned, Jesus took them all away, from the creation of the heavens and the earth to the end of the world, and so where is sin? My past sins have all disappeared, just as Jesus took away all my future sins as well. When the sins of the world are put together, they are only one lump in the sight of God.

What is important is not how we look at everything now, but how God looks at it, and it is God’s judgment that is most accurate. Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not look at the Word of God from His perspective, but with their own eyes.



We must choose to accept the same standard of good and evil that God has. ☒



The Providence of God

< Genesis 3:13-24 >

“And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What is this you have done?’ The woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ So the LORD God said to the serpent:

‘Because you have done this,
You are cursed more than all cattle,
And more than every beast of the field;
On your belly you shall go,
And you shall eat dust
All the days of your life.
And I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.’

To the woman He said:

‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception;

In pain you shall bring forth children;
Your desire shall be for your husband,
And he shall rule over you.’

Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’:

‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.

Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you,

And you shall eat the herb of the field.

In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread

Till you return to the ground,
For out of it you were taken;



**For dust you are,
And to dust you shall return.'**

And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them. Then the LORD God said, 'Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever'—therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life."

How did human beings become sinners? Today, I would like to explain to you how man disobeyed the Word of God and became a sinner.

At man's creation, let me first say that man himself did not commit sin. The sin of disobeying God and standing against Him did not originate from man, but it originated from Satan. How did everyone living on this planet come to stand against God and disobey Him? This came about because of the Devil; man himself did not bring it about.

After eating from the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, man himself really wanted to live according to the will of God, but he had no ability to do so. When God asked Adam, "*Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?*" Adam responded with an excuse, saying, "*The woman*



whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.”

That Adam and Eve gave excuses to God shows human weakness, and it also shows how human beings are insufficient creatures. Man stood against God not by his own plan, but it stemmed from his weakness.

God said that He made humans as weak beings, inferior to angels. By making them weak, God wanted to take them in as His children in the end. This was the will of God. The Bible therefore explains that man did not intentionally commit the sin of disobeying the will of God out of his desire to stand against Him, but it was Satan who made man disobey the Word of God, and the Devil turned him into a fallen, sinful man, thus making him fall into disobedience.

Man did not have a deep-rooted desire to stand against God from the day God made him. When God says in the Bible that He made mankind

according to His image, this means that human beings were made to take after the attributes of God. Therefore, like God, man also had holy and righteous attributes. Man’s fundamental desire was to live under the sovereignty of God. So, human beings had no desire to stand against God at the beginning.

From the very beginning, man had God’s holy attributes, and he desired to live without disobeying God’s will. The question here, of course, is how man then became God’s enemy virtually over night. The serpent, Satan himself, devised this entire plot. Throwing man into sin to disobey God, the Devil enticed man’s mind to misperceive God as someone to be feared.

The Bible says that man did not have a fundamental desire to stand against God. My fellow believers, we need to grasp this Truth and believe in it. It is not man himself who fundamentally stood against God, but it is the



Devil, the serpent, who made him stand against God by deceiving him. Satan is the very one who, through all kinds of methods, made the human heart disbelieve in God and stand against Him. As such, whenever we deal with those who have not been born again, we should realize that it's because they were deceived and manipulated by the Devil that they came to have such foolish beliefs.

Therefore, the wiles of Satan must be overcome through our faith in the written Word of Truth. The predecessors of faith in God's Church must teach everyone with the Word of God, and they must deliver everyone from all sins. All of us need to do God's work of righteousness by faith.

“Devil, You Shall Eat Only Dust Forever”

Let's turn to Genesis 3:14 from today's Scripture passage: *“So the LORD God said to the serpent: ‘Because you have done this, You are cursed more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you shall go, And you shall eat dust All the days of your life.’”*

It was Satan who led the people of this world to be accursed, to suffer, to go to hell, and to be destroyed. God said that the very one who brought curses to mankind is the serpent. God condemned this serpent that had led man to unbelief. God specified the serpent's sin, saying, “You have done this to man,” and rendered His verdict of curses. He said to it, “Serpent, you are cursed more than all the cattle and all the beasts. You shall crawl on your belly, and you shall eat dust all your life.”



Before Satan, who was actually an angel called Lucifer, challenged God, he had lived feeding on the Word of God. But now, because of his sin, he was accursed and made to eat dust forever. God had made angels live by feeding on His blessings from Him, but after Satan made man fall, God cursed him to eat dust all the days of his life. This meant, “You will no longer partake in the dominion of Heaven.”

That Satan was now to live feeding on dust means that the fallen angel was to live in this world feeding on the lust and greed of mankind. Satan tempted mankind and made it sin, and as a result, he came to feed only on its sins. In other words, God cursed the Devil to eat the vile sins committed by human beings, and prevented him from having true life. God completely cut him off, so that he may never eat the spiritual bread of Heaven or the blessings coming from Him. That is why those who are trapped by the Devil

cannot receive and eat the spiritual Word either.

Human beings must eat actual bread in this world, but they must also eat spiritual bread to live. However, most people have been deceived by Satan, and so they are always enslaved by him. Even those who have not been born again yearn to eat the holy Word of God. But God says that He hid His spiritual bread so that they may never eat it. Genesis 3:24 says, “*So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.*” No sinner can find the Truth in the Bible by himself, nor can he eat it. God Himself ensured this.

Satan has complete dominion over all sinners. That’s why these sinners do not know the Truth of the spiritual gospel of Heaven. This means that as God had told Satan and his servants to feed on only dust all their lives, this stern Word



was fulfilled accordingly. Since God permitted Satan and his servants to feed only on vile sins, the Devil and his followers cannot see the spiritual dominion of Heaven.

Even false prophets and the Devil's children who follow them try to eat the spiritual Word of God by faith, but to no avail. While God's children who abide in His Church have discovered the gospel of the water and the Spirit—that is, the Truth of the remission of sin—from the Bible, and have taken it as their bread, Satan's children cannot see it though seeing, and cannot hear it though hearing. Even though they read so many Christian books and listen to so many tapes, they still cannot see nor hear the mystery of the Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why they have not been able to believe in the true gospel so far.

Those who are ruled by the Devil only feed on dust all their lives. In the Bible, dust refers to the

human heart or the desires of the flesh. The souls that have not been born again cannot eat the gospel Truth of Heaven, but they are to feed only on earthly things—that is, on filthy sins alone. That is why those who have fallen into Satan's temptation demand just material things from God. So, those who stand against God dare to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

Here in today's main passage, God said to the serpent, *“Because you have done this, You are cursed more than all cattle, And more than every beast of the field; On your belly you shall go, And you shall eat dust All the days of your life.”* This passage explains the reason why all those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are made all the more evil.

Satan, who stands against God, is beyond hope. Even though human beings go astray, they still have the opportunity to turn around to the



right place, and they can also receive the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be glorified to enter the dominion of God again, but God did not permit this to Satan. Human beings can be approved by God as His people and live in His beautiful domain doing what is right, and this is their blessing; but to Satan, God told him to forever practice only wickedness, and so none other this is his eternal curse. Such a punishment is to be completely accursed. God brought such a curse to Satan. He said to him, “You can never practice goodness. You will practice only wickedness forever, and you will live in eternal suffering.” So it was indeed an enormous curse.

It is because the Devil is practicing wickedness in this world that everyone on the planet and the whole realm of creation have come to be filled with evil. Since Satan is always doing only evil things in the world, this world

cannot be renewed. Ruled by this wicked Devil, the world has nothing that can be improved; on the contrary, it is only becoming more wicked. That is why people living in this world are becoming more evil, and those who are tempted by Satan only do evil deeds. While the righteous have a righteous life to live, for Satan, he is set to do only evil deeds.

The Enemy of God and Mankind

Let us turn to Genesis 3:15. God put enmity between Satan and mankind.

*“I will put enmity
Between you and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel.”*



Enemies fight each other. Mankind and the Devil fight each other as enemies; the Devil is God's enemy, and he is also our enemy, the enemy of all mankind. However, there is no enmity between mankind and God. Human beings are creatures that God made for a profound purpose. It's because of the fallen angel, Satan, that mankind became God's enemy in this world.

When God first made this angel, he, too, was not an enemy, but as he challenged the authority of God, he turned into Satan and made mankind fall into sin. God said to Satan that he was God's enemy. And He told him to become mankind's enemy as well. So, with his heart determined to stand against God, the Devil is dragging mankind created by God to hell. It's because Satan is the enemy of both God and mankind that he is dragging human beings to hell, deceiving them, and enticing them to evil. Satan is trying to

destroy us humans by preventing us from believing in the Word of God. That is why no one should listen to Satan's words. Satan is mankind's enemy. Satan is the enemy that destroys mankind. Since the Devil is the enemy of Jesus Christ, and of mankind as well, even now, he is challenging God.

But when Satan and God fight each other, who would win? God would win, of course. The real battle in this world is the battle between God and the Devil, and in the middle of this battle, we are fighting against Satan on God's side. When we the born-again fight against Satan, it is by our faith in God's gospel of the water and the Spirit that we fight. While we humans are actually no match against Satan by ourselves, if we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are more than able to fight and overcome him.

The battle between God and the Devil is a spiritual battle. How, then, do God and Satan



wage battle against each other? God said, “*Her Seed... shall bruise your head, And you shall bruise His heel.*” This meant that God would fight and overcome the Devil with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

“Her seed” here refers to Jesus Christ. And God said to the Devil, “You shall bruise His heel.” When Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, Satan thought that all that he had to do was just kill Him. He thought, “If only I kill Him, I will rule over this world forever.” Satan’s plan, however, resulted in a complete failure, for Jesus not only died on the Cross, but He also rose from the dead again. Satan then tried to assert his dominion over the world by trapping mankind in deception, but because of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he failed once again.

When God originally told us humans to have dominion over this world, this was a blessing that

God gave to mankind. The Devil tried to seize this world with his lies and become its master, but Jesus Christ came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. That is how the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit became the victors in their battle against Satan. All that Satan achieved was just injuring the body of Jesus only momentarily.

Satan had considered Jesus only as a man. But what happened? Jesus Christ came to this earth, was baptized, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again. At the very moment when Jesus rose from the dead, the Devil wailed in despair: “Oh no! I shouldn’t have crucified Jesus! It’s all over now! The wages of sin has been paid off. I’ve lost my fight against the Truth. Jesus Christ won. He has accomplished the salvation of mankind through His baptism and crucifixion. Had He not come, I could have been ruling over this earth!”



Because the wages of sin is death, God had to judge mankind's sins according to His law. That is why Jesus was baptized, shouldered the sins of the world, and paid off their wages by being crucified. Mankind's sins are extinguished only if their wages are paid, but since Jesus took upon our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist and shed His blood to death, Satan can no longer say anything about mankind's sins.

It's because Jesus Christ had taken upon all the sins of the world through His baptism that He had to die on the Cross for sure. Failing to realize this, Satan thought that he just had to kill Him. Just as God had said, "You shall bruise His heel," Satan entered into people's hearts and told them to kill Jesus Christ. He went into the Pharisees' hearts, to the High Priest's heart, and then to the hearts of Roman soldiers and Pilate, and told them, "Kill Him! Just kill Him!" To the

Jews, the Devil incited them to crucify Jesus, and to Pilate, he nudged him to forget about trying to determine whether Jesus was guilty or not, and to wash off his hands and just give Him up. So Pilate took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this just Person. You see to it" (Matthew 27:24). Then, he delivered Jesus to death. This meant that he insisted on his innocence, but in fact, Pilate had failed to recognize Jesus as the Son of God and the Savior of all sinners, and he ended as an instrument of the Devil.

According to tradition, Procurator Pilate went insane after condemning Jesus, as his conscience was too tormented by his verdict. At the trial, Pilate had said to Jesus, "*Do You not know that I have power to crucify You, and power to release You?*" (John 19:10) Jesus then had said to him, "*You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above.*"



Therefore the one who delivered Me to you has the greater sin” (John 19:11).

Pilate had asked Jesus, “*Are you the king of the Jews?*” and the Lord had answered him, “*You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice*” (John 18:37). Hearing this, Pilate was gripped with fear. But even as he was fearful, the Jews kept pressuring him to crucify Jesus, and so he just delivered Him to the Jews and soldiers according to his own assessment of the situation. The Devil incited him, saying, “Just kill Jesus. Crucify Him. Pretend not to know otherwise and give Him up to death,” and Pilate, deceived by Satan, came to stand against Jesus Christ. Such people’s end is invariably wretched. Emperor Nero is also said to have ended his life as a madman.

By making mankind in His image, God wanted to reveal His godhood and His glory, but with sin, Satan brought down mankind, whom God loved, and because of this, God said to the Devil, “You are My enemy. It’s now all over for you. You are not just My creature anymore, but you are now My enemy.” As it is written, “*Her Seed... shall bruise your head, And you shall bruise His heel,*” God had declared war against Satan.

Satan thought that he succeeded by crucifying Jesus, but Jesus rebounded with a comeback win by rising from the dead again. The very moment that the Devil crucified Jesus, he had to give up all the power that he previously had to accuse mankind of every sin and control it.

So, when we turn to Matthew 28:18, we see Jesus saying, “*All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.*” Just like this, all authority has now been passed over to Jesus



Christ. Before Jesus recovered the authority to rule over this earth, it was the Devil who had this authority over the earth. At first, Adam and Eve had it, but as they lost it to Satan, Jesus Christ recovered what was lost through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And He decided to return this authority to the born-again saints, and now, Jesus Christ has all the authority to rule over heaven and earth.

That is why Jesus Christ said that He is the King of kings, proclaiming, *“All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit”* (Matthew 28:18-19). That is why even now, the Devil flees when commanded in the name of Jesus Christ.

Now that Satan lost his battle against Jesus Christ, His name has become the most fearsome name for the Devil. So even when someone who

is not born again says to Satan, “In the name of Jesus Christ I command you, go away!” the Devil goes away at least for a while. That’s because the name of Jesus Christ has authority, and this is the very authority that the Lord attained by fighting against the enemy Devil and vanquishing him.

Satan Brings Destruction to Mankind

Satan blew sin into human beings and made them fall, and as they became sinners, he ultimately led them to stand against God. However, Satan has now been made to completely kneel and bow down before Jesus Christ, and before the gospel. God said that He is waiting until all His enemies capitulate before Jesus Christ under His foot (Hebrews 1:13), until mankind overcomes judgment. God has enabled



mankind to overcome the Devil by faith in the Word. In other words, God makes us overcome the enemy not by force, but through His true Word of salvation, the true Word of being born again. Having now completely blotted out the sins of this world, Jesus Christ is waiting until those who do not believe in God's Word and stand on the Devil's side come under His foot and are condemned.

In the Book of Revelation, we see God treating those who are not born again as His enemies. And He says that these people who follow the Devil will also be thrown into the abyss reserved for Satan. Therefore, we have to keep in mind that the Devil is never our friend, and he brings no benefit to mankind whatsoever.

Yet people recognize all kinds of other gods apart from God. However, these gods are Satan's crafts and his transformation. Regardless of how they might seem beautiful in the eyes of

mankind, all the false gods have come out of Satan. That is why the Bible warns, "*And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light*" (2 Corinthians 11:14). We have to realize that apart from the Triune God, there is no other God in this world that makes mankind blessed.

False gods cannot harm us as long as we don't believe in them, but if anyone does, then he is inevitably bound to be harmed. That's because the Devil is mankind's enemy. When Satan is the enemy of both God and human beings, how could he possibly benefit mankind? We must remember that God put enmity between Satan and mankind. Since God defined Satan as the enemy, human beings cannot be blessed by believing in Satan, nor can they enjoy the blessings given by God. Everyone will be condemned unless he receives the remission of his sins by believing in the baptism and



bloodshed of Jesus Christ as his salvation—that is, the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist to take upon the sins of the world, and the blood He shed on the Cross as the wages of these sins. Given the fact that Jesus Christ came to this earth to save everyone from all the sins of the world, took them upon Himself by being baptized by John the Baptist and blotted them all out, no one should turn himself into a servant of the Devil by refusing to believe in this.

When the born-again say to Satan, “I command you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, go away Satan!” then no matter how strong the Devil might be, he is completely powerless before the name of Jesus Christ and has to flee. Indeed, Satan can do nothing before the name of Jesus Christ. That is why even those who have not been born again invariably use the name of Jesus Christ when they drive out demons.

When anyone believes in Jesus Christ as his Savior, God will bless him and provide for all his needs. People say that they can still be happy without Jesus Christ, but they should realize that there is no happiness once they drift away from Jesus. We have to grasp that it is Jesus who brings salvation, everlasting life, and abundant blessings to mankind. Only Jesus is the friend and Shepherd of the believers. We have to realize that only this God is the good God, and that all other gods are nothing more than enemies.

“Can there be any good if one leaves Jesus Christ and His Church?” Even among the born-again, some people think, “Now I have been born again, but wouldn’t I live happily for my remaining life if I were to go out to the world and try out different things? Since I will go to Heaven anyway, wouldn’t I live happily on this earth also, if I were to become rich?” This, however, is never the case. If we leave Jesus, and



if we drift away from the salvation that Jesus Christ has given us through His baptism and blood, there can only be suffering and curses. There is absolutely no happiness for those who leave Jesus Christ. It is completely wrong to think that one can live happily and prosper even after forsaking God's Church and leaving it behind. No one can prosper if he leaves Jesus.

The Devil invariably brings suffering to human beings and tramples on them. What kind of an enemy would ever wish his own foes to prosper? Satan only pretends to be benevolent to mankind, all the while making people go completely insane, or otherwise turning them into slaves to worldly values. He never leaves mankind in peace, always bringing some sort of illnesses or worries. Simply put, Satan has absolutely no reason to be munificent to mankind.

Among those who have received the remission of their sins, there are some who place certain expectations on the world, thinking that the world is somehow friendly to them. However, in reality, when they befriend those who have not been born again, they only get swindled, gaining nothing. So, if the born-again ever think, "I'll be happier if I were to go out to the world than just staying in the Church. My way will be all cleared if I go out the world," they should cast aside such thoughts right away. This is nothing more than Satan's whispering. All the thoughts stirred up by the Devil are nothing but lies, and they will only lead us to destruction. That is why one's own thoughts are his enemy. The world is no friend of ours. Only Jesus is our good friend.



The Way of Righteousness Is a Way of Struggle

Let us turn to Genesis 3:16.

“To the woman He said:

‘I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception;

In pain you shall bring forth children;

Your desire shall be for your husband,

And he shall rule over you.’”

Here, God said to the woman that He would greatly increase her pain of conception. Just how much do women suffer to give birth? Imagine carrying a baby in the belly for ten months. The baby would be lovely to the mother, of course, since she is only too happy to carry her beloved child, but her pregnancy is inevitably accompanied by a great deal of pain and suffering, from the baby kicking around in the belly to morning sickness. God said that it is only

with such “sorrow and conception” that women can give birth. He also said, *“Your desire shall be for your husband, And he shall rule over you.”* This, too, is a punishment that God gave to women.

After being born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we now have the desire to serve the righteousness of God willingly. It’s because our hearts now have a spiritual mind that we do spiritual works, not because we had such a mind originally. Only when we plow the fields of our hearts is the spiritual mind planted. If we want to have a righteous and blessed heart, then we must have faith in the Word of Truth and practice righteousness, and this entails a certain degree of suffering and toil.

A spiritual life is never lived without any toil. It requires us to fight and overcome our obstacles by faith. Abiding in God’s Church and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, only when we



struggle against and overcome ourselves can we really do spiritual works and practice righteousness through our faith in His Word of Truth. Before our God, there is no accident. There are no such notions as following God automatically and practicing righteousness spontaneously. Even after being born again, we must still struggle against our selves, fight against unrighteousness, battle against the world, wage war against all the false teachings of the world, and overcome in all our struggles.

To do so, the Word of Jesus Christ must be conceived in us, and we must hold onto this Word and believe in it. Even though this Word may sometimes bring trials to us temporarily, it is only when we embrace the Lord in our hearts, and our faith is grown, that we can do righteous works. God is saying to us that practicing His righteousness entails suffering, and having righteous hearts and doing spiritual works are

also accompanied by pain. We should now realize that following the Lord is not all that easy, and believe accordingly.

The way of righteousness is the spiritual way of constant battle, and it is the way of constant self-denial. We need to realize that it takes suffering to conceive the spiritual mind. If we secretly harbor a worldly mind, the spiritual mind cannot grow. Therefore, we should ask ourselves whether we still resort to the worldly relationships rather than to be led by God's Church when we are in trouble. Although the rule of God's Church is unpleasant to our flesh, it surely is a spiritually beneficial way, and therefore we have to follow it even if it entails suffering. Then, we can really be spiritually upright and walk on the right path. It is after this suffering that the spiritual mind springs forth and spiritual power is generated.



Spiritual Children Are Born with the Labor of Birth

Just how laboring is it when a woman gives birth to a child? It requires tremendous labor. Without labor, we the descendants of Adam cannot bear spiritual children. Just as a woman can give birth to a beautiful baby only if she endures pain, when it comes to giving birth to spiritual children, it cannot be achieved effortlessly without any labor. To deliver spiritual children, we have to plow the field of the heart, sow the seed, weed out the field, and water it continuously. As God said, we can bear children only if we labor hard. No child is born effortlessly.

Do you realize just how much labor a woman has to go through to bear a child of her flesh? Like this, when we bear spiritual children, we also have to go through much labor. You need to

realize that spiritual children are born only at the end of tremendous labor and suffering. That is how God has established growth. No child is ever born effortlessly, but it takes so much labor. Only then can this one life be born and grow healthy.

The born-again are now the brides of Jesus Christ, and for the brides to give birth to the children of the Bridegroom, they must labor. What God said to Eve was spoken to none other than you and me. We have to labor so hard that to bear spiritual children, we have to constantly read the Word of God, pray, and use our faith. After delivering them from darkness, we again have to feed them with the Word of God to nurse them. To bear spiritual children, we must labor and pain must follow. In other words, we cannot try to follow the Lord without any pain, even as we seek to give birth to the spiritual children of the gospel.



After this, God said to Eve that her desire would be for her husband. Before the fall, it was the opposite. When God first made the woman, Adam had said, *“This is now bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh.”* So the man actually had more desire for the woman than she had for him, but once sin came in, God said that the woman’s desire would be for her husband.

He also said that the husband would rule over the woman and the woman has to be ruled by her husband. This implies that our desire must be for Jesus Christ, and we must be ruled by Him. Before Jesus Christ, not only our hearts but also our everything must be ruled by Him.

God said, *“Your desire shall be for your husband, And he shall rule over you.”* Is the Lord ruling over you, now that you’ve met Him? Indeed so. It is the Lord who reigns over us. Whenever your thoughts are not upright, Jesus points it out. Since the Lord rules over us and

leads us to the way of righteousness, all that we have to do is follow this right path. Remember that a woman must be ruled by her husband.

Some people, even after being born again, do not want to be ruled by God, and so they end up leaving the Church. But God’s Church is the place that channels the guidance of Jesus Christ the King, and so refusing to be ruled by this Church is to reject Jesus’ guidance. There are such saints, as well as servants, who refuse to do the Church’s bidding and leave it, saying, “No, I won’t do it.” There are some workers who say, “I will live as I want. I want to change the Church style to fit my own taste. Does the Church really have to do only like this? Can’t it do something different? Why can’t we just put up a cross on the top of the chapel and welcome just about everyone as a saint? That’s what I’d like to do.” But that is evil. We must be ruled by Jesus and do what He commands us to do.



What is right? To be ruled by the Lord, or not to be ruled by the Lord? What makes us happiest? To submit to the Lord's rule, or to live whatever way we want to live? It is when the saints are ruled by God through His servants that they are happiest. How else could they lead a spiritual life properly, if they were not ruled by God's servants? God's servants, too, must be ruled by the leader-servant if they are to become good servants. In other words, it is when we are ruled by God that the saints are made to conform to God's people and the servants are made to conform to God's servants.

God is King in this Church and invariably rules over all His servants, over you and me alike. So no one in God's Church is free to do whatever he wants to do. If one is a follower of the Lord, then he can never do whatever pleases him, nor should he. At first, it may seem like a good idea to be ruled by no one and do whatever

one wants to do arbitrarily, but if he is not ruled by God, then down the road he will eventually end up a monster, with five eyes, ten mouths and two horns. If the born-again Christians are not ruled by God, they will turn into monsters. God's servants must also be ruled by Him, as whoever belongs to God's people must be ruled by Jesus Christ. Each and every one of the people of God must be ruled by Jesus Christ in His Church.

Are you ruled by God? Since God rules over all of us, I, too, am ruled by Him. No born-again Christian does whatever pleases his own heart. If he really is leading the proper Christian life of faith, he is surely ruled by God. Someone who is husbandless or fatherless spiritually, on the other hand, is not ruled.

Because we were born from God through Jesus Christ, we can survive only if we submit ourselves to His rule without fail. As you carry on with your lives in the Church, you should



count it as a blessing that God has dominion over you through the predecessors of faith. It is, in fact, when you are ruled by God that you are most blessed. That is how you can bring out all your flaws and come before God's servants as you really are, and when you do so, you are rebuked and ruled to be people of faith.

The more you are ruled, the more you are refined as great servants of God on many accounts. If you are not ruled enough, there is hardly anything that is refined or spiritual. It is good to be ruled thoroughly. God blesses the saints who are prepared to be ruled. As such, the servants of God should not leave the saints in His Church to do whatever they want, but they have to carefully exert their spiritual rule over them.

Recently, some of our brothers tended to think and act all on their own, but once they submitted to God's reign, their hearts were restored right away. I can confirm from their experience that it

is when we are ruled by God that our lives of faith, as well as our everyday life, are made joyful. In contrast, when the wickedness aroused in our hearts is not ruled, while it may seem nice for a short while, we are eventually tormented. That is why you have to be ruled by God in His Church. To be ruled is a true blessing, and this is the proper life of a Christian, as God said, "*Your husband... shall rule over you.*"

The Righteous Garment of Everlasting Salvation That Was Put on Once for All

Let us turn to Genesis 3:17-19. "*Then to Adam He said, 'Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall*



not eat of it': Cursed is the ground for your sake; In toil you shall eat of it All the days of your life. Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, And you shall eat the herb of the field. In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread Till you return to the ground, For out of it you were taken; For dust you are, And to dust you shall return.'"

After Adam and Eve offended God's Word, that is, after they fell into sin, their hearts were totally corrupted by evil. The passage, "*Cursed is the ground for your sake,*" means that the human heart was cursed. That is why there is nothing good in our hearts as human beings. Now, nothing good could be found in the hearts of Adam and Eve.

On the contrary, there were only evil, filthiness, and sordidness. God then said, "*In toil you shall eat of it All the days of your life. Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you,*

And you shall eat the herb of the field." By this, God meant that there was nothing of nature to eat. Now, humans had to feed on the Word of Truth that could be attained by faith only when they plowed and sowed their hearts ruled by God.

God continued to say to Adam,
*"In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread
 Till you return to the ground,
 For out of it you were taken;
 For dust you are,
 And to dust you shall return."*

This was the very punishment rendered to Adam. Everyone returns to dust on death. Everyone who is not remitted from his sins is all cast to hell, but the born-again are made to live forever in the Kingdom of Heaven as blessed spirits, rather than returning to dust.

Let's turn to Genesis 3:20 here. "*Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother*



of all living.” The woman named Eve became the mother of all the living. It is because of Adam and Eve that everyone came to inherit sin. They became our forefather and the mother of all living. If we trace back our lineage, we can see that Adam and Eve are our ancestors and we are their descendants.

Genesis 3:21 says, *“Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.”* Tunics of skin here refer to leather clothes, and leather clothes, even if they get worn out, can be sewed back and made whole again. There is a big difference between these tunics of skin and the garments of fig leaves that Adam and Eve had made for themselves, in that the tunics of skin do not change easily, and even if they are torn, they can be sewed back together and made whole again. The clothes that Adam and Eve had made for themselves were made out of fig leaves, while the garments that God made

and clothed them were tunics of skin. These tunics of skin were the kind of garments that do not tear easily and, once put on, last for one’s entire lifetime.

The garments of fig leaves made by human beings, on the other hand, dry out fast and fall apart in just three days. Once they fall apart, they cannot be sewed back together and put on again, but they must be made again from scratch with new fig leaves. Tunics of skin, in other words, are long lasting, while the garments made of fig leaves are only temporary. While all these fig leaves fall apart in a matter of days, the tunics of skin, if one takes proper care in due time, can last for his whole life.

Put differently, the tunics of skin—that is, our salvation by Jesus Christ—never fade nor disappear. Adam wore these tunics of skin until the day he died. Likewise, as God sent Jesus Christ as our propitiation to give us everlasting



salvation, the garment of this salvation is forever lasting. Once we put on the garment of salvation that God made and clothed us, it never disappears unless we ourselves take it off. Jesus Christ has clothed us with the garment of righteousness, and this is the perfect salvation that is like the tunics of skin, neither torn nor worn out.

In contrast, the garments of fig leaves that mankind made by itself to cover its shame would have to be changed into new garments once every three days. Thick, lush leaves might last for three days, but new, small leaves of spring would all wither away in less than a day. No matter how human beings may have their own faith, when they hear the Word in the morning and go back home in the evening, it is all gone, and the righteousness attained through their own works disappears by the evening.

“For Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.” With this passage, God is speaking to us about the salvation that He has given us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The salvation God has given us is not something that disappears in a few days, nor is it torn apart when we commit sin again, making us sinners once more. These God-made tunics of skin are the everlasting garments of salvation. To make a garment of skin, a livestock must be slain. One life was sacrificed and given to us, and this salvation of sacrifice remains forever. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given us is not a salvation that is ephemeral and disappearing, but it is a forever-unchanging salvation. In contrast, the fake righteousness that human beings establish by themselves through such things as their own prayers of repentance or the doctrine of



incremental sanctification is torn apart and worn out in less than three days.

As Jesus Christ made the garment of salvation with His baptism and blood for Adam and Eve and clothed them with it, He enabled them to avoid being forever condemned for their sins. God clothed Adam and Eve with the garment of His righteousness made of the baptism and blood of Jesus, and this garment of salvation lasts forever, like the tunics of skin. Abel, too, was still wearing the God-made tunics of skin, and thereafter all the descendants of Adam had to wear these tunics of skin. After Adam and Eve fell, they wore garments of fig leaves at first, but only until God made and clothed them with tunics of skin; after this, even their descendants all wore tunics of skin.

These tunics of skin protected their body. While the tunics of skin protected them from thorns, thistles, and curses, the garments of fig

leaves could not protect their skin. In other words, the salvation that God has given us is like the tunics of skin, and God protects human beings by clothing them with the garment of His righteousness made of the baptism and blood of Jesus.

God has clothed us with a salvation that is like tunics of skin. He has clothed us with His righteousness. The righteousness of God has never disappeared, and even now, it continues to clothe our souls with the garment of perfect righteousness, so that we may not be naked. Those who have once put on the garment of righteousness, that is, the salvation of Jesus, can still come before the presence of God through faith, even if they have insufficiencies. The effect of putting on this garment of righteousness lasts forever.



Garments Made by Mankind

Here let us further compare the garments of fig leaves and the tunics of skin shown in chapter three of Genesis. When Adam and Eve fell, they made clothes out of fig leaves and put them on, but God made and clothed them with tunics of skin, after cursing the Devil that had led Adam and Eve to fall. These tunics saved them perfectly, protected them completely, and restored their relationship with God.

While God did curse Adam for his sin, He also made tunics of skin for him, so that he may not suffer and despair in this world. This means that although Adam was driven out of the Garden of Eden, God still made him righteous to escape from all sins and curses.

In chapter three of the Book of Genesis, God is speaking a lot about the Truth of salvation. First of all, He separated the faith of salvation

from the faith that cannot reach salvation. The Bible concludes here that the salvation mankind attains by being remitted from sin is of the very tunics of skin that God made, while the man-made salvation is of the garments of fig leaves. Its final message is that the man-made garments of fig leaves cannot save anyone from his sin.

If one makes garments of leaves to be saved from his sins on his own, he would have to keep making them day in and day out, without any rest at all. Since the garments of fig leaves may very well be worn out or torn apart in just a day, one would have to prepare countless garments. These clothes of leaves must be prepared endlessly; one must continue to make them time after time, as he can never have enough. He also has to change into new garments constantly, twice a day, thrice a day, or even ten times a day, with no end in sight. Some mischievous people would have to change into new clothes ten times a day and this



would still not be enough.

In contrast, the tunics of skin made by God are long-lasting; once put on, one does not have to change into new clothes. These tunics last for a month, a year, two years, three years, a decade—for eternity, in fact, as they would never wear out. When it comes to the salvation that remits away our sins, this is how the tunics of skin are so different from clothes made of leaves. In other words, the man-made salvation from sin and the God-made salvation from sin are thoroughly different.

People believe, “One is saved by giving prayers of repentance and being sanctified,” and they try hard to hide their shame by leading such a life of faith. In other words, they make and put on garments of imperfect salvation constantly. The tunics of skin made by God, on the other hand, is the garment of perfect salvation obtained by paying its cost with the life of the sacrificial

animal, and therefore its price itself is different.

When this is what God is saying in chapter three of Genesis, how could human beings be so pretentious as to extol the merits of the lifeless clothes of leaves, claiming that we must continue to fulfill salvation everyday by being sanctified and giving prayers of repentance? From this alone, we can see that the religionists in this world are all spiritually blind.

The meaningless garments of fig leaves have absolutely no efficacy, no matter how people might keep making them and putting them on. They can forge a whole fashion industry out of fig leaves all they want, but would they really be able to completely hide the shame of the body? Could they protect the skin perfectly? Caught by thorns, the leaves would be torn and the thighs would be exposed; at the slightest exertion, the shirt would fall apart and the chest would be bare—so how long could people really hide their



sins with the man-made garment of prayers of repentance?

How could they hide? Human beings are full of sin and mistakes; they are nothing more than just piles of sin, committing transgressions at the slightest provocation and making countless mistakes all along the way. How could they then cover up all their sins with their own prayers of repentance? Do you think that you can cover up your sins by repenting, by hiding them with your garments of leaves?

Did God say, “Adam and Eve, wash away your sins by repenting”? Of course not! Human beings simply cannot hide their sins with their own good deeds, no matter how hard they might try. It is precisely for this reason that God Himself killed an animal, skinned it, and made garments for Adam and Eve and put them on; and it was only then that Adam and Eve could hide their shame with these tunics of skin.

This animal foreshadows none other than Jesus Himself, who came as the Lamb. It is by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His sacrifice on the Cross that we obtain our true salvation from the sins of mankind. That is why salvation from sin is not reached by our own works, but by believing in the baptism and blood of Jesus. The entire mankind must realize and believe in this Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

To Be Born Again from Sin, One Must Cast aside His Own Standards, Prejudices and Thoughts

Having clothed us with tunics of skin, God is saying to us: Whoever makes his clothes out of fig leaves and puts them on can never come into the Garden of Eden. God made it clear that



anyone who has anything to do with sin cannot live in the Garden of Eden but must be expelled. We have to realize that God drove out the proud Devil and mankind from the Garden of Eden.

It is written, *“Therefore the LORD God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”*

God absolutely refuses to keep in the Garden of Eden whoever eats of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, determines good and evil based on his own standard, and judges God all on his own. God placed cherubim and a flaming sword to guard the way to the tree of life, so that anyone who ate of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil would not be able to live in the Garden of Eden. This means that God

has blocked the way to Heaven, thus forbidding its entrance to anyone who clings to his own standard and does not believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood of sacrifice.

God has set the rule in such a way that no one can ever come to live in the Garden of Eden by adhering to his own standards. You need to realize here that whoever keeps his own standard is driven out of Heaven to hell. God has driven out those with their own standards of thoughts from the Garden of Eden, so that they may never live in the garden, regardless of how they might have lived virtuously, believed in God, made and put on garments of fig leaves, or even made and put on tunics of skin by themselves. And God has placed a flaming sword to guard the tree of life. In other words, God is saying here that anyone who believes in Jesus Christ according to his own standard of thoughts will invariably be cast into hell.



Before God, we must cast aside our own standards of thoughts. Heaven and hell are determined depending on whether or not one knows and believes in what is written in the Word of God and what God really said, and it is those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that will be blessed. Before this Word of God, one must cast aside his own standards.

What did Jehovah God do for Adam and Eve? What did He say to them? What did He command them? What did He teach them? What did He promise them with His Word? These are important points that must be answered correctly for us to be truly blessed.

Everyone who is not born again has his own standards. Whoever has his own standards of thoughts is ultimately driven out of the Garden of Eden, and the biggest reason why such people cannot be born again is precisely because they cling to their own standards.

God sees mankind having its own standards as the vilest of all, and He said that none other than this is what is demonic. The Bible says, “*Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil.*” My fellow believers, if mankind knew good and evil properly, wouldn’t God have been pleased, rather than upset? God was not offended here because He was somehow zealous of human beings coming to know good and evil, but God said it was evil because they came to have their own standards of good and evil, and thus misjudging them. The judgment of good and evil rendered by human beings all on their own, who came to have a standard of good and evil different from God’s, is evil. What is good is to follow God according to His perfect will, and to emulate this standard.

What happens when human beings try to become like God? They are driven out. Everyone must remember this. No one can enter the



Kingdom of Heaven if he keeps his own standards of good and evil; if one interprets God's Word according to his own thoughts and believes in it according to his own understanding, then he can never enter Heaven, no matter how good a Christian he might be.

Those who have not been born again are all clinging to their own standards. That is why today, even though there are many Christians, few actually can enter Heaven. Those who prophesy, cast out demons, and do many wonders based on their own standards are actually practicing lawlessness, and for this sin, they will be forsaken by the Lord.

Everyone in the world must remember this: To take one's own thoughts as the standard of good and evil is the way to destruction; the only way to life is to believe in the Absolute God, and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by

Him. Only God is the most virtuous, He alone is the holiest, and He alone is the fairest.

At the end of chapter three of Genesis, God is saying to us to cast aside our own standards of good and evil—that is, to throw out our own thoughts. He said to all human beings that if they want to live in the wonderful Garden of Eden, they should cast aside this standard called their own thoughts. If, on the other hand, they do not want to come into God's Kingdom of Heaven, then He told them to keep their own standards.

My fellow believers, if we were to make clothes out of rhino skin and put them on, how would it be? Would it be better? No matter how wonderful this might be, with such tunics of skin, we cannot enter the Kingdom of God. We must invariably put on the specific tunics of skin made from such animals as lambs, goats, or bulls that God has set for us. Only when we thus believe according to the sacrificial system set by God,



can we then truly receive the remission of our sins.

We have to cast aside our own standards. Although there are many people in this world who believe in Jesus Christ, most of them cannot enter Heaven. As God made it clear for us here in chapter three of Genesis, it is because these people all believe in Jesus based on their own thoughts that they cannot enter Heaven. We have to remember this.

Also, when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must break down such people's standards with the Word. Their mistaken knowledge must be broken down with the Word of God, or otherwise the gospel cannot enter them. It is you who must teach them this. With the Word of God, you must tell them what is the sin the Bible speaks of, what is the judgment the Scripture speaks of, what is salvation, what is righteousness, and what is to

be born again. Only then can they be born again. It's because everyone has his own standards apart from the Bible that he cannot enter Heaven even if he believes in Jesus, and therefore, we have to explain the Truth to him to enable him to be saved.

In the first three chapters of the Book of Genesis, God summarized the gist of all the 66 books of the Scriptures. The principles of the proper life of faith are all implied here in these three chapters. He wrote about how human beings became sinners, how they can receive the remission of their sins and be born again, how they should be ruled by God, how their desires should be for the Lord, and how they should bear spiritual children with labor. All these things were fulfilled by God according to how He had planned beforehand in chapter three of Genesis.

Let us all believe in God's planned salvation fulfilled through His gospel, the gospel of the



water and the Spirit, and let us all thus receive everlasting life. ☒



For Whom Should We Live?

< Genesis 3:17-21 >

“Then to Adam He said, ‘Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it’:

**‘Cursed is the ground for your sake;
In toil you shall eat of it
All the days of your life.
Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth
for you,
And you shall eat the herb of the field.
In the sweat of your face you shall eat
bread
Till you return to the ground,
For out of it you were taken;**

**For dust you are,
And to dust you shall return.’**

And Adam called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living. Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.”

As the first man sinned, mankind was cut off from God’s blessings. Human beings now had to labor in sweat to eat the yield of the field. Because man had offended God’s commandment, he now had to labor and toil to make a living. Such suffering came to mankind as the result of not believing in the Word of God. In other words, not to believe in God’s Word is to sin against Him and depart from Him, and when one leaves God behind, the consequence is that he now has to live by his own strength.



By Whose Strength Are We the Righteous Living?

Mankind had lived in God's blessings, in abundant prosperity attained without any effort. Today's people are so used to living by their own strength that this message probably doesn't appeal very much to them. It's after man fell that he came to survive by his own effort, and this has now become the accepted norm.

However, for everyone to eat and survive on his own strength is not the originally intended norm, but it is God's curse. Those who do not trust in God's Word even after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit live by the strength of their own flesh. But since the born-again has had their relationship restored with God, then what is normal for them is to live with God enjoying His blessings.

In fact, no matter how hard mankind might

try, nothing can be achieved unless God blesses. A farmer may toil in the field for a year, but just when he is about to harvest, a flood might come and wipe out the crop. Man's labor, in other words, must actually be accompanied by God's blessings.

Those who are separated from God will now starve to death unless they work. Most people find it hard enough to just meet their ends, and so they have little resources to serve others. This is the accursed life that resulted from us not believing in the Word of God and turning from it. You have to fully grasp that leaving God behind only brings an accursed life. It's a shortcut leading to curses to say, "I don't care about God's blessings. I'm just not cut out for this realm of faith. I'll succeed on my own terms." Those who have left the Church even after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and being born again are indeed living in



curses. If one cannot do any righteous work at all, and yet is satisfied to just toil away to barely get by, then such a life is an accursed life.

My fellow believers, those who have drifted far away from God's blessings have nothing to eat unless they labor. None other than this is an accursed life. Yet sinners do not even realize that this is a curse. They accept their accursed lives only as a matter of course. As they are so used to living by their own strength of the flesh, they have simply given up trying to live by trusting in God. It's akin to the ostrich that has given up flying. That's why God included the ostrich in the list of unclean, inedible birds (Leviticus 11:16).

If human beings do not believe in God's Word and instead live by their own strength, they will only return to a handful of dust when they die. Born from dust, man is to live in dust and return to dust. That is the Truth set by God. When we

consider whether it is a normal life for such people like us to live by our own strength, we can see that it is not normal at all. The normal life for a Christian is a life that is lived in God for His righteousness by believing in His Word.

It is written,

*“Unless the LORD builds the house,
They labor in vain who build it;
Unless the LORD guards the city,
The watchman stays awake in vain”
(Psalms 127:1).*

If God makes us labor, then we work hard, but we also hope that God would give us even more blessings, apart from the products of our labor—these are God's blessings. If we were to obtain only as much as what we have labored for, then we would have nothing to share with others. Although we are weak, God provides everything needed on this earth to eat and drink to those who believe in His Word. However, those who



do not believe in God can hardly get by despite toiling so much. Countless people lived without faith in the righteousness of God and died in vain.

When I worked at a company, I made about \$50 a day. I had to make my ends meet on just \$50 a day, but there was hardly any money left after paying the rent, buying the food, and paying the bills. I detested such a life. I, too, was born from dust, but I abhorred such a meaningless life. I wanted to live in God's righteousness and His blessings, according to the will of God's desire. So I hoped that God would allow me to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit through His Church.

God said that where the name of Jehovah is remembered, He would bless it, and I believed this to mean that God would bless where the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached. So my heart truly yearned to be able to preach this gospel. I wanted to believe in God's blessings,

freed from the confines of a life that offered only the products of my own labor, and I wanted to live as someone who would spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. God then allowed me to escape from my accursed life.

Those who still try to live by their own strength even after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not realize just how abundant God's blessed life is. They are rejecting the blessed life that God has given them. God does not want us to live only by our human strength. Humans are honorable beings, and the honorable should do honorable work and live in God's blessings until they stand before His presence. Yet many people live without even realizing their own honor—this is nothing else but a curse.

It is foolish for us to return to our old lives and take care of only ourselves and our own families even after being freed from our sins. It is so



frustrating for me to see some workers reverting back to their old lives according to the flesh. They do this because they have no faith in the righteousness of God, even though I have tried to rebuke them, saying, “All that you can see is just that. If you really care about your family, then like Joseph, you should live by faith and save all your family. Why do you wish to return back to your accursed life?”

God Blesses on the Faith of the Servants Who Have United with God’s Righteousness

If some righteous people toil in sweat only to barely survive and yet they are satisfied by this, it’s because their spiritual eyes still have not opened to know and believe in the righteousness of God, and because they don’t realize how

God’s blessings abound in the realm of faith. The born-again cannot live on just the satisfaction of their flesh. That is why our workers and our students at the Mission School must live by faith.

There was a certain worker who followed his own greed. When we were holding a revival meeting at his church, he claimed that there was no money for flower arrangements. So I had some doubts, wondering, “Is his church so strapped for money that it can’t even afford flower arrangements?” As I suspected, later on it was revealed that this minister was seeking after his own greed. When his church had money, he didn’t send it to the Head Office of our mission organization, but he pocketed it for himself. The church where he ministered had never made any contribution to the Mission for the Lord’s gospel. On the contrary, it was the Mission that had to provide financial resources to him.



At first, I thought that he was struggling since his church was a newly planted one, and so I sent another worker and his wife to work with him. This, however, changed nothing. What was in this minister's mind? This is what he had in his mind: "I should spend what I earned. Why should I give up what I earned and offer it for the spreading of the gospel? What's wrong with me wanting to take what is rightfully mine earned with my own labor?" This is why his ministry was ruined. The saints at that church had also labored so much for him.

Something then came along and I rebuked this minister. I also ordered his post to be moved, so that I could bring him under my close watch and open his eyes to the true realm of faith, but he refused to obey, and his wife even told me that I should change my mind. To this day, I have never seen such a minister in the Church, nor such a wife of a minister.

This couple then told me, "Reverend, we can't continue with our ministry." He was fundamentally unequipped to serve the gospel and the Lord. All that he cared for was to earn his living and make his ends meet, and this was what his faith was all about. He had absolutely no desire to trust in God's righteousness and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As the Lord told us, "*A tree is known by its fruit,*" to be exact, he had only pretended to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not with his heart.

Anyone who says that it's only fair for him to spend what he earns wants to live only for his own flesh. Such people see no need to serve the Lord or preach God's love to other souls; neither are they blessed by God, nor do they want to be blessed. All that they want is just to live in this world on their own. In doing so, they are



neglecting the thorn of suffering to grow in their hearts. None other than this is a suffering heart.

I admonish you all to realize that trying to live on your own strength is the evidence of your faithlessness. God neither wants to be served by such people, nor does He want to bless them.

Before the advent of God's curse, man had no need to till in the Garden of Eden. Since God had provided man with natural fruits, all that he had to do was just eat them. However, because of his sin, man now had to till the field, sow the seed, fertilize the ground, harvest the yield, and only then could he eat of his labor. Moreover, this backbreaking labor had to be repeated all over again, and the same grueling work has continued all the way down to this day.

You and I must now believe with our hearts in the Word of God that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we must renew our hearts. Anyone who tries to live by his own

strength is someone who does not believe in God's righteousness. And anyone who does not believe in God's Word is someone who is committing a great sin before God.

The Bible says, "*Whatever is not from faith is sin*" (Romans 14:23). We must turn around from our carnal thoughts. We shouldn't live in our own narrow-minded way. Nor should we live only within our own means. On the contrary, we should live by our faith, believing in the righteousness of God and His power. The Apostle Paul confessed, "*I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me*" (Philippians 4:13).

We should live before God by believing in the power of His righteousness and receiving His blessings, not by trusting in our own carnal strength. How can anyone who has been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit return to his parents or brothers, to revert back to his old life? If we want to save our



parents or brothers, then we must live in the realm of faith, believing in the righteousness of God. By living by our faith, we must lead our families to be also saved from sin. If we give up serving the Lord, we would be killing our own families, in both body and spirit. That is the reason why we must follow the righteousness of God. We must realize that an accursed life is unavoidable for those who try to live only by their own strength even after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and being born again.

It is a curse to live by trusting in one's own strength instead of believing in God's righteousness. We must not fall into our carnal lust, not learning about faith in the righteousness of God and His power, and so we must actually and tangibly live by faith in God's Church. Only then can we realize just how insufficient we are, and, as a result, come to learn about faith in the

true Word of God and unite with it. Anyone who is born again must serve the gospel tangibly in God's Church.

You and I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been born again, and we have set our minds to live as God's workers. Will you then live only by the strength of your own flesh? No! It is when we believe in God's Word, serve the gospel united with His Church, and live in His dominion by faith that we are blessed. We must set our minds to live by our faith in the righteousness of God.

All the days of our lives in this world entail only toil and sorrow (Psalms 90:10). Mankind is to return to dust. Do you think there is something great about mankind's life? We are no more than a handful of ashes when we die. Have you seen cremation? After our bodies are all burnt, all that remains is only a handful of ashes. We may work to death, but what remains of us in the end? We



are only to return to a handful of dust. As God said, “For dust you are, and to dust you shall return,” we have to realize what kind of life is the accursed life that has descended on us, and rather than living this life of curses, we have to live by believing in the righteousness of God.

God let Adam call his wife Eve and made her the mother of all living. And for Adam and his wife, God also made tunics of skin and clothed them. This implies that God has saved human beings and clothed them with the new life. In doing so, God has allowed them to live uprightly, blessed them, and has renewed and restored them.

Yet despite this, if we were to live only by our own strength even after being born again, what else can this be but only a curse? When God has prepared all our blessings and told us to just believe, to disbelieve in this and live by our own strength is nothing more than a curse. Living by

faith is the blessed life. It is so clear. No matter how capable we might be, we should say, “God, I can’t live by myself. I can’t live unless I do righteous work. I want to live in Your blessings.” This is the blessed life of faith that pleases God.

There are some people who still have not set aside their own minds even when they are in God’s Church. When circumstances allow, such people come up with all sorts of excuses to inevitably return to the world. We must set our minds, “If I live, I will live in the righteousness of God, and if I die, I will die in the righteousness of God. I will live with God’s Church and be buried in the Church.” Unless we decide so, even the born-again will return to this world with all kinds of pretexts, if only circumstances are right.

Will we serve our own flesh or the Spirit? We must choose one of the two. The ultimate point is that anyone who has been born again must set his



mind to serve the righteousness of God by faith. Our flesh will then also be led by the Spirit of God and be blessed. People do not realize this, but we need to realize just how abundantly wonderful it is to live in Christ, how rewarding it is, and how it is overflowing with so much joy.

To those who are unable to realize this and want to live only for their flesh, we tell them to leave the Church without any hesitation. Once they experience the world for themselves, they will realize what a blessed life it is to live by faith, and so we tell them to feel free to go out into the world. The people of Israel had lived as slaves in Egypt, making bricks out of clay all day long. None other than this is the life that is lived out in the world. When the born-again want to serve only their own flesh instead of serving the righteousness of God, which is the Word of God, they are standing against God, and, as such,

theirs is a life of strife and suffering accursed by God.

We must therefore realize what a blessed life it is to live with God in His Church. Adam and Eve failed to realize how blessed it was for them to live by believing in God's Word, but once they came to live an accursed life, they finally realized that what they had was a blessed life. Only then did they change their minds.

“Take away the Dross from Silver”
(Proverb 25:4)

To melt gold or silver and make rings out of them, the ore must be put into the crucible and the dross must be removed. When the furnace is lit and the crucible heats up, impurities float above the melted gold or silver, and these impurities must then be removed. After repeating



this process, gold or silver that is 99% pure is obtained. The liquid pure gold or silver is then poured into a mold to make fine jewelry such as silverware or rings.

For you and I to be used by God, the dross must be removed from our hearts. Our hearts must have pure faith that believes in the Word of God entirely. Our thoughts may waver back and forth from time to time, but in the center of our hearts, we must set our minds, “I will live with the gospel and the Lord.” And we must believe that everything will be fulfilled according to God’s Word. We must also have faith in the Church.

The Church is a wonderful place where one member fills the insufficiencies of another member to serve the Lord. Even though we are insufficient, we should live in the Church filling each other’s shortcomings and receiving God’s blessings.

Do you believe that such a life is a blessed life? Do you also want to live this blessed life? As for myself, that is what I believe and want. So even though I am insufficient, I still live in the realm of faith, do the Lord’s work myself, and ask my fellow members to also do righteous work. Only when I live in the born-again dominion by faith does the Lord bless me; if I were to align with those who have not been born again dictated by my circumstances, I’ll be cut off from God’s blessings and I’ll have to live by my own strength from then on. I have no desire to live such an accursed life.

I work only with those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not with anyone else who has not been born again. No matter how capable and bright they might be, man’s strength is bound to have a limit, and so I do not take their hands, but I rely on God’s power instead. For those who believe



in their own strength, when this strength of their flesh is exhausted, their faith will also disappear. Those who still do not wholly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit tend to do God's work only because they are forced by their circumstances, or for their own glory.

I say to such people, "If you don't want to work with me, you should quit right now." They then ask me why I am telling them to quit, when they are still useful. I then say to them, "There are many people other than you whom God can use." Not realizing this, they think that they are still quite useful. But this is not how God thinks. Referring to the faithless who rely on their own strength, God says that they are useless. And God looks for and uses those whose hearts are humble before God.

Try living in the realm of faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You will discover how truly peaceful it is. Even though

it's hard for my flesh, I still live in the realm of faith, believing in and serving the righteousness of God, praying whenever I am insufficient, trusting in the Word of God and waiting. God then blesses me in many ways.

I am so thankful to God that we have received faith in His righteousness and His blessings. It's simply marvelous. God has done the truly amazing work of salvation for us. And He continues to do marvelous works in our lives. I am only amazed at how we have come to live in such a blessed realm.

Everyone else is living in confusion. Some people claim themselves to be God, while others say that the Bible is nothing more than a collection of parables and symbolisms. Regardless, all those who have not been born again are invariably living by their own strength, unable to have wholesome faith; however, as far as we are concerned, though we may be



insufficient, we live by believing in God's righteousness. We live by faith because we know all about the final end of those who live relying on their own strength instead of trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and because we know very well that the origin of all blessings is God.

God has made us be born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live by faith before His presence. God has given us such wisdom and faith. He has enabled us to live perfectly remitted from all our sins, and He has made us live as matchmakers leading the lost souls to Jesus Christ to unite with and enjoy a marriage with Him. Unless God gave us this faith, how else could we have lived such a life? Of 24 hours in a day, God has allowed us to spend most of the hours thinking about His work, praying for the gospel work, and doing the righteous work. Whatever we do, whether we eat

or drink, we do for the glory of God—God has given us this blessed life to live for His glory. I give all my thanks to God for making us realize this Truth.

You and I, now that we have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, must live the rest of our lives by trusting in the righteousness of God. In doing so, we must help those who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit to be born again, and we must lead them to the life of blessings. Even if we had only one day to live, we should live for God's righteousness. If our lives are lived only for our own flesh, then we might as well give up now.

I am not suggesting here that those who are not born again should die right away. What I mean is that mankind must live a life that is worthwhile. Once born, we must all get old, fall ill, and eventually die in the end, whether we like



it or not. Where, then, is the need to extend life meaninglessly until we get old waiting for death? If the way we live our lives is in vain, then it is better for us to turn around as soon as possible and live a life that is worthwhile.

What is there to life other than seeking the pleasures of the flesh? However, King Solomon concluded that it is all in vain to try to enjoy happiness in the flesh. Everyday, people have to get up early in the morning, go to work, come back home, get up the next morning, and then repeat the same thing over and over again. They may go on a vacation a couple of times a year, but once they are back, they again find themselves in the rut of work, going round and round the spinning wheel like mice, only to be forced into early retirement and wait for death. If this is all that there is life, isn't it just too meaningless?

However, such a meaningless life is not what God has given us, but He has given us a new life, a life that is far more worthwhile. Put differently, God has enabled us to live a blessed life. God has given us a blessed life. Through the Word of God and by allowing us to taste the bitterness of life, God has enabled us to realize the emptiness of life and its futile end.

If not for God's Word, how else would we know such an end beforehand, and how else could we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the blessed Word of God? Can man-made philosophy make mankind noble? Could science make mankind's life a blessed one? No! Only God has made our lives blessed.

I am so thankful to God for enabling us to live such a blessed life. We have many shortcomings. But even so, we are renewed everyday by faith. Of course, there are ups and downs even to the lives of the righteous. Sometimes we fall into



carnal thoughts and struggle, but when we are strengthened by the Word of God and live by faith, we will come to live a spiritual life, as eagles soar on their wings. A life that follows the righteousness of God is a blessed life, for it is a life that is fundamentally lived in the Lord.

I hope that your lives are not the kind of life that is lived in dust only to return to dust. I want all of you to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be born again, to trust in God's Word and live by faith, and to receive and enjoy all the blessings bestowed by God. If you die, die for the gospel of the water and the Spirit in Christ, and if you live, live in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to serve this gospel.

God has given the blessed life of faith to you and me alike. I admonish you all to believe that when we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live united with God's Church, we will receive all the blessings of God. It is

when we live united with God's Church that we can achieve all that we desire. Yet too many brothers and sisters are still trying to live by their own strength, and this troubles me deeply.

The very fact that we are now sitting in God's Church on our faith in His righteousness is, in and of itself, something that is truly amazing. Were it not for this faith, we could neither teach nor learn anything sitting here. It is because God has given us faith and blessed us with His grace that we are able to sit here and listen to the Word of God. God has given you such grace all on His own, regardless of whether your individual faith deserves it or not.

In my country, South Korea, when a young man turns 20, he has to take a physical exam, and in one year, he is drafted into the military service. You are the ones who have been drafted into God's army. God saw those who have set their minds and drafted them into His Church,



calling them as His workers. The draft notice that is sent by God’s Church is a truly blessed invitation, for it is an invitation to live as God’s soldiers. In God’s Church, even if one is born again, unless he denies himself and refuses to live only for himself, he will never come into the Mission School. Some of such saints may somehow come in, but they will eventually leave on their own.

No matter how erudite one might be in secular knowledge, it’s all useless in the realm of faith. Do not compare our Mission School to the theological seminaries of this world. Putting all the seminaries in the world together cannot be compared to our Mission School. There is nothing to learn in seminaries.

Seminary is not the place where one learns about God’s Word of the Bible itself. If not the Bible, then what do students learn there? What is taught there is just some theological philosophy

espoused by famous theologians and man-made doctrines. It teaches, “After graduating from Oxford University, Livingston dedicated all his life to the people of Africa, and so you should also become like Livingston and pay back the debt you owe to the love of Christ.” Countless people invest their entire lifetime into studying theology, but their investment is all in vain.

Do the theologians of the world believe in the divinity of Jesus? They cannot believe this, for they do not have the Holy Spirit of God. Even the so-called religious leaders of the world do not believe in the divinity of Jesus. They consider Jesus only as a man.

This is what theology is all about: Who are some of the most renowned theologians? What is their view on salvation? What did they do? What is their belief on the divinity of Jesus? How did Calvin believe in Jesus Christ, and what did Luther say? This is all that is learned. Students



set aside the Bible and learn from textbooks such as ‘Systematic Theology,’ ‘Introduction to the New Testament,’ and ‘Introduction to the Old Testament.’ All that it takes for students to earn their credit is to learn some Hebrew and Greek, and to submit a handful of papers for each course.

Did you learn about Genesis 1:1 in a seminary? You can’t learn about the Truth that chapter one of Genesis speaks of, for this Truth is not taught in seminary. Moreover, seminary cannot even address the overall contours of the Bible. Even the students themselves do not seek to learn either.

When I was interviewed for admission to a seminary, a professor at the interview asked me, “Why do you want to attend our seminary?” So I said to him, “I would like to learn about the Bible.” The interviewing professor then told me that my answer was wrong. He said, “This is not

the place for that. It is an institution that nurtures pastors.” Essentially, he taught me the right answer, telling me, “A seminary is where pastors are made.” He then asked me again, and I passed the interview by repeating back his answer. He also asked me, “Do you have a sponsor? If so, is your sponsor reliable?” So I told him, “My mother is the head of a certain prayer retreat of our denomination,” and based on this one sentence I was accepted into the seminary.

Evangelist Um, who was one of our students at the Mission School, had attended a Baptist seminary before, and his righteousness was broken many times during his Mission School days. I’ve told him, “You may have a certain pride for having attended seminary, but that is nothing. What you learned at the seminary does not even approximate the basics of the Truth. Just by knowing about which theologian espoused which theological ideas, you can’t



graduate from our Mission School. You have to have faith in the Word of the Scriptures. Only then can you pass.” The Mission School in God’s Church is not a place that teaches ministering skills or philosophical understandings, but it is a place where one learns about faith in his heart.

God has given us amazing blessings. He has given us the Church, the Mission School, and a place to work as well. Our Lord’s blessings are marvelous. You must have faith in the righteousness of God, believing in the His Word entirely, trusting in the Church entirely, and believing that God is with us, blesses us, and works together with us. Such faith must be in your hearts.

You must know what God does through the Church and what He says to the Church. You must realize that the Holy Spirit Himself is leading you personally, teaching you and refining you. You must also know that the Holy Spirit,

unseen in your eyes, is now working in your lives. You must do so if you were to boast of God.

I am saying to the future students of our Mission School: Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not qualified to come to the Mission School. Those who have sin in their hearts cannot come into the Mission School. Even if they are accepted, they will all walk out on their own. Even though we don’t impose any restrictions, and we only teach the Bible as it is, they still can’t embrace it and end up waking out. It’s quite amazing.

My fellow believers, once we are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must live a blessed life in God’s Church by placing our faith in the righteousness of God. ☒





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

